

THE  
WORKS  
OF  
Dr. EDWARD YOUNG.

VOL. II.

THE

WORKS

OF

DR. EDWARD YOUNG.

VOL. III.



THE  
WORKS

OF THE REVEREND

Dr. EDWARD YOUNG.

IN

SIX VOLUMES.

---

Carefully Compared and Corrected by the Author's Edition.

---

VOLUME the SECOND.

---

EDINBURGH:

Printed for ALEX. DONALDSON.

Sold at his shop, No. 32. east corner of St. Paul's  
Church-yard, *London*; and at *Edinburgh*.

---

M.DCC.LXXIV.

THE  
WORKS

OF THE REVEREND

DR. EDWARD YOUNG.

IN

SIX VOLUMES.

Carefully Compared and Corrected by the Author's Son.

VOLUME THE SECOND.

EDINBURGH:

Printed for ALEX. DUNN.

Sold at one shilling, and one penny, in the Town of  
Glasgow, by James and John Young.

MDCCLXXXV.

B U S I R I S,

K I N G of E G Y P T.

A

T R A G E D Y.

Acted at the

THEATRE-ROYAL in DRURY-LANE,

M.DCC.XIX.

O triste plane acerbumque funus ! O morte ipsa mortis tempus indignius ! Jam destinata erat egregio juveni, jam electus nuptiarum dies ; quod gaudium, quo mœrore mutatum est !

PLIN. Epist.

Vol. II.

A

B U S I N E S S

K I N G O F E G Y P T

T R A G E D Y

W H E N

T H E K I N G O F E G Y P T

M O R T A L

O u n d e r t h e s e e n g l i s h w o r d s t a n d s t h e f a m o u s  
p e r f o r m a n c e o f t h e a c t o r s a n d t h e m a g i c o f t h e  
s c e n e a n d t h e p o w e r o f t h e d r a m a t i c a r t  
a n d t h e p o w e r o f t h e a c t o r s

# P R O L O G U E,

By a FRIEND.

Spoken by Mr BOOTH.

*LONG* have you seen the Greek and Roman name,  
Assisted by the muse, renew their fame :  
While yet unsung those heroes sleep, from whom  
Greece form'd her Platos, and her Casars Rome.

Such, Egypt, were thy sons! divinely great  
In arts, and arms, in wisdom, and in state :  
Her early monarchs gave such glories birth,  
Their ruins are the wonders of the earth.  
Structures so vast by these great kings design'd,  
Are but faint sketches of their boundless mind :  
Yet ne'er has Albion's scene, tho' long renown'd,  
With the stern tyrants of the Nile been crown'd.

The tragic muse in grandeur shou'd excel,  
Her figure blazes, and her numbers swell.  
The proudest monarch of the proudest age,  
From Egypt comes to tread the British stage :  
Old Homer's heroes moderns are, to those  
Whom this night's venerable scenes disclose,  
Here pomp and splendor serve but to prepare :  
To touch the soul is our peculiar care ;  
By just distress soft pity to impart,  
And mend your nature, while we move your heart.  
Nor wou'd these scenes in empty words abound,  
Or overlay the sentiment with sound :  
When passion rages, eloquence is mean ;  
Gestures and looks best speak the moving scene.

Ye shining fair! when tender woes invite  
To pleasing anguish and severe delight,  
By your affliction you compute your gain,  
And rise in pleasure as you rise in pain.  
If then just objects of concern are shown,  
And your hearts heave with sorrows not your own,  
Let not the generous impulse be withstood,  
Strive not with nature, blush not to be good :  
Sighs only from a noble temper rise,  
and 'tis your virtue swells into your eyes.



**Dramatis Personæ.**

|                             |               |
|-----------------------------|---------------|
| BUSIRIS, King of Egypt,     | Mr Elrington. |
| MYRON, the Prince,          | Mr Booth.     |
| NICANOR, Father of Mandane, | Mr Mills.     |
| MEMNON,                     | Mr Wilks.     |
| RAMESES,                    | Mr Walker.    |
| SYPHOCES,                   | Mr Thurmond.  |
| PHERON,                     | Mr Williams.  |
| AULETES, a Courtier,        | Mr W. Mills.  |
| MYRIS, Queen of Egypt,      | Mrs Thurmond. |
| MANDANE,                    | Mrs Oldfield. |

SCENE, a Temple at Memphis in Old Egypt.



## B U S I R I S.

## A C T I. S C E N E I.

*Enter PHERON and SYPHOCES.*

SYPHOCES.

**I**F glorious structures and immortal deeds  
 Enlarge the thought, and set our souls on fire,  
 My tongue has been too cold in Egypt's praise,  
 The queen of nations, and the boast of times,  
 Mother of science, and the house of gods!  
 Scarce can I open wide my lab'ring mind  
 To comprehend the vast idea, big  
 With arts and arms, so boundless in their fame.

*Pher.* Thrice happy land! did not her dreadful king,  
 Far-fam'd Busiris, whom the world reveres,  
 Lay all his shining wonders in disgrace,  
 By cruelty and pride.

*Syph.* By pride indeed;  
 He calls himself the proud, and glories in it,  
 Nor would exchange for Jupiter's Almighty.  
 Have we not seen him shake his silver reins  
 O'er harness'd monarchs to his chariot yok'd?  
 In sullen majesty they stalk along,  
 With eyes of indignation and despair,  
 While he aloft displays his impious state,  
 With half their rifled kingdoms o'er his brow,  
 Blazing to heav'n in diamonds and gold.

*Pher.* Nor less the tyrant's cruelty than pride;  
 His horrid altars stream with human blood,  
 And piety is murder in his hands. [*A great shout.*]

*Syph.* There rose the voice of twice two hundred  
 thousand,

And broke the clouds, and clear'd the face of day;  
 The king, who from his temple's airy height,  
 With heart dilated, that great work surveys,  
 Which shall proclaim what can be done by man;  
 Has struck his purple streamer, and descends.

*Pher.* Twice ten long years have seen that haughty  
 Which nations with united toil advance, [pile,  
 Gain on the skies, and labour up to heaven.

*Syph.* The king—or prostrate fall, or disappear.  
 [Exeunt.

*Enter BUSIRIS, attended.*

*Bus.* This ancient city, Memphis the renown'd,  
 Almost coeval with the sun himself,  
 And boasting strength scarce sooner to decay,  
 How wanton sits she amid nature's smiles;  
 Nor from her highest turret has to view,  
 But golden landscapes and luxuriant scenes;  
 A waste of wealth, the storehouse of the world!  
 Here, fruitful vales far-stretching fly the sight;  
 There, sails unnumber'd whiten all the stream;  
 While from the banks full twenty thousand cities  
 Survey their pride, and see their gilded towers  
 Float on the waves, and break against the shore;  
 To crown the whole, this rising pyramid

[Shows the plan.

Lengthens in air, and ends among the stars;  
 While every other object shrinks beneath  
 Its mighty shade, and lessens to the view,  
 As kings compar'd with me.

*Enter AULETES. He falls prostrate.*

*Aul.* O live for ever,  
 Busiris, first of men!

*Bus.* Auletes, rise.

*Aul.* Ambassadors from various climes arrive,  
 To view your wonders, and to greet your fame;  
 Each loaden with the gifts his country yields,

# KING OF EGYPT.

7

Of which the meanest rise to gold and pearl:  
The rich Arabian fills his ample vase  
With sacred incense: Ethiopia sends  
A thousand courfers, fleetier than the wind;  
And their black riders darken all the plain:  
Camels and elephants from other realms,  
Bending beneath a weight of luxury,  
Bring the best seasons of their various years,  
And leave their monarchs poor.

*Buf.* What from the Persian?

*Aul.* He bends before your throne, and far outweighs  
The rest in tribute, and outshines in state.

*Buf.* Away! he sees me not; I know his purpose;  
A spy upon my greatness, and no friend:  
Take his ambassador, and shew him Egypt;  
In Memphis shew him various nations met,  
As in a sea, yet not confin'd in space,  
But streaming freely thro' the spacious streets,  
Which send forth millions at each brazen gate,  
Whene'er the trumpet calls; high overhead  
On the broad walls the chariots bound along,  
And leave in air a thunder of my own:  
Jove too has pour'd the Nile into my hand,  
The prince of rivers, ocean's eldest son:  
Rich of myself, I make the fruitful year,  
Nor ask precarious plenty from the sky——  
Throw all my glories open to his view,  
'Then tell him, in return for trifles offer'd,  
I give him this; and when a Persian arm

*[Gives him a bow.]*

Can thus with vigour its reluctance bend,  
And to the nerve its stubborn force subdue,  
Then let his master think of arms—but bring  
More men than yet e'er pour'd into the field;  
Mean time, thank Heav'n, our tide of conquest drives  
A different way, and leaves him still a king:  
This to the Persian.—I receive the rest,  
And give the world an answer. *[Exit Bufiris.]*

MANDANE, attended by priests and her virgins,  
is seen sacrificing at a distance. An hymn to  
Isis is sung: The priests go out.

MANDANE, attended by her maids, advances.

*Mand.* My morning duty to the gods is over;  
Yet still this terror hangs upon my soul,  
And saddens every thought—I still behold  
The dreadful image, still the threat'ning sword  
Points at my breast, and glitters in mine eye—  
But 'twas a dream, no more. My virgins, leave me:  
And thou, great Ruler of the world, be present!  
O kindly shine on this important hour!  
This hour determines all my future life,  
And gives it up to misery or joy. [*She advances:*  
These lonely walks, this deep and solemn gloom,  
Where noon-day suns but glimmer to the view,  
This house of tears, and mansion of the dead,  
For ever hides him from the hated light,  
And gives him leave to groan.

*Back scene draws, and shews MEMNON leaning  
on his father's tomb.*

Was ever scene

So mournful! If, my lord, the dead alone  
Be all your care, life is no more a blessing.  
How cou'd you shun me for this dismal shade,  
And seek from love a refuge in despair?

*Mem.* Why hast thou brought those eyes to this sad  
place,

Where darkness dwells, and grief would sigh secure  
In welcome horrors and beloved night?

Thy beauties drive the friendly shades before them,  
And light up day ev'n here. Retire, my love:  
Each joyful moment I wou'd share with thee,  
My virtuous maid; but I would mourn alone.

*Mand.* What have you found in me so mean, to hope



That, while you sigh, my heart can be at peace?  
Your sorrows flow from your Mandane's eyes.

*Mem.* O my Mandane!

*Mand.* Wherefore turn you from me?  
Have I offended, or are you unkind?  
Ah me! a sight as strange as pitiful!  
From this big heart, o'ercharg'd with gen'rous sorrow,  
See the tide working upward to his eye,  
And stealing from him in large silent drops,  
Without his leave!—Can those tears flow in vain?

*Mem.* Why will you double my distress, and make  
My grief my crime, by discomposing you?—  
And yet I can't forbear! Alas, my father!  
That name excuses all; what is not due  
To that great name, which life or death can pay?

*Man.* Speak on, and ease your lab'ring breast: it  
And sinks again; and then it swells so high, [swells,  
It looks as it wou'd break. I know 'tis big  
With something you would utter. Oft in vain  
I have presum'd to ask your mournful story;  
But ever have been answer'd with a frown.

*Mem.* O my Mandane! did my tale concern  
Myself alone, it would not ly conceal'd;  
But 'tis wrapt up in guilt, in royal guilt,  
And therefore 'tis unsafe to touch upon it.  
To tell my tale is to blow off the ashes  
From sleeping embers, which will rise in flames  
At the least breath, and spread destruction round.  
But thou art faithful, and my other self;  
And, O! my heart this moment is so full,  
It bursts with its complaint; and I must speak.

Myris, the present queen, was only sister  
Of great Artaxes, our late royal lord:  
Busiris, who now reigns, was first of males  
In lineal blood, to which this crown descends.  
(Not with long circumstance to load my story)  
Ambitious Myris fir'd his daring soul,  
And turn'd his sword against her brother's life:



Then, mounting to the tyrant's bed and throne,  
Enjoy'd her shame, and triumph'd in her guilt.

*Mand.* So black a story well might shun the day.

*Mem.* Artaxes' friends (a virtuous multitude)  
Were swept away by banishment or death,  
In throngs, and fated the devouring grave.  
My father—Think, Mandane, on your own,  
And pardon me!— [Weeps.

The tyrant took me, then of tender years,  
And rear'd me with his son, (a son since dead.)  
He vainly hop'd, by shews of guilty kindness,  
To wear away the blackness of his crime,  
And reconcile me to my father's fate:  
Hence have I been long forc'd to stay my vengeance,  
To smoothe my brow with smiles, and curb my tongue,  
While the big wo lies throbbing at my heart.—

*Enter PHERON at a distance.*

*Pher.* So close! so loving! here I stand unseen,  
And watch my rival's fate. [Aside.

*Mem.* But thou, my fair,  
Thou art my peace in tumult, life in death,  
Thou yet can'st make me blest'd.

*Mand.* As how, my Lord?

*Mem.* Ah! why wilt thou insult me?

*Mand.* Memnon—

*Mem.* Speak.

*Mand.* Nature forbids; and when I wou'd begin,  
She stifles all my spirits, and I faint:  
My heart is breaking, but I cannot speak.  
O let me fly.—

*Mem.* You pierce me to the soul. [Holding her.

*Mand.* O! spare me for a moment, till my heart  
Regains its wonted force, and I will speak—  
Pheron, you know, is daily urgent with me,  
Breaks thro' restraints, and will not be refus'd.

[Pheron shews a great concern.

Yet more; the prince, the young impetuous prince,

Before his father sent him forth to war,  
And gave the Mede to his destructive sword,  
Has often taught his tongue a silken tale,  
Descended from himself, and talk'd of love.  
Since last I saw thee, his licentious passion  
Has haunted all my dreams——  
This day the court shines forth in all its lustre,  
To welcome her returning warrior home.  
Alas, the malice of our stars!

*Mem.* To place it  
Beyond the power of fate to part our loves,  
Be this our bridal night, my life!—my soul!

[*Embrace.*

*Pher.* Perdition seize them both! and have I lov'd  
So long, to catch her in another's arms!—  
Another's arms for ever! O the pang!—  
Heart-piercing sight!—but rage shall take its turn—  
It shall be so—and let the crime be his  
Who drives me to the black extremity;  
I fear no farther hell than that I feel. [Exit.

*Mem.* Trembling I grasp thee, and my anxious heart  
Is still in doubt if I may call thee mine.  
O blifs too great! O painful ecstasy!  
I know not what to utter.

*Mand.* Ah, my Lord!  
What means this damp that comes athwart my joy,  
Chastising thus the lightness of my heart?—  
I have a father, and a father, too,  
Tender as Nature ever fram'd—His will  
Should be consulted.—Should I touch his peace,  
I should be wretched in my Memnon's arms.

*Mem.* Talk not of wretchedness.

*Mand.* Alas! this day  
First gave me birth, and (which is strange to tell)  
The Fates e'er since, as watching its return,  
Have caught it as it flew, and mark'd it deep  
With something great, extremes of good or ill.

*Mem.* Why should we bode misfortunes to our loves?

No; I receive thee from the gods, in lieu  
 Of all that happiness they ravish'd from me;  
 Fame, freedom, father, all return in thee.  
 Had not the god's Mandane to bestow,  
 They never would have pour'd such vengeance on me;  
 They meant me thee, and could not be severe.  
 Soon as night's favourable shades descend,  
 The holy priest shall join our hands for ever,  
 And life shall prove but one long bridal-day.  
 Till then, in scenes of pleasure lose thy grief,  
 Or strike the lute, or smile among the flow'rs,  
 They'll sweeter smell and fairer bloom for thee—  
 Alas! I'm torn from this dear tender side,  
 By weighty reasons and important calls,  
 Nay, ev'n by love itself—I quit thee now,  
 But to deserve thee more. *[They embrace.]*

*Mand.* Your friends are here. *[Exit Mand.]*

*Mem.* Excellent creature! how my soul pants for  
 But other passions now begin their claim; *[thee!—]*  
 Doubt, and disdain, and sorrow, and revenge,  
 With mingling tumult tear up all my breast:  
 O how unlike the softnesses of love!

*Enter SYPHOCES.*

*Syph.* Hail, worthy Memnon.

*Mem.* Welcome, my Syphoces.

And much I hope thou bring'st a bleeding heart,  
 A heart that bleeds for others miseries,  
 Bravely regardless of its own, tho' great;  
 That first of characters.

*Syph.* And there's a second,  
 Not far behind; To rescue the distress'd,  
 Or die.

*Mem.* Yes, die; and visit those brave men,  
 Who, from the first of time, have bath'd their hands  
 In tyrants' blood, and grasp'd their honest swords  
 As part of their own being, when the cause,  
 The public cause, demanded. O! my friend,

How long shall Egypt groan in chains? how long  
 Shall her sons fall in heaps without a foe?  
 No war, plague, famine, nothing but Busris,  
 His people's father! and the state's defence!  
 Yet but a remnant of the land survives,

*Syph.* What havock have I seen? Have we not known  
 A multitude become a morning's prey,  
 When troubled rest, or a debauch, has four'd  
 The monster's temper? Then 'tis instant death;  
 Then fall the brave and good, like righ'd corn  
 Before the sweeping scythe; not the poor mercy  
 To starve, and pine at leisure in their chains.—  
 But what fresh hope, that we receive your summons  
 To meet you here this morning?

*Mem.* Know, Syphoces,  
 'Twas on this day my warlike father's blood,  
 So often lavish'd in his country's cause,  
 And greatly sold for conquest and renown;  
 'Twas on this execrable day it flow'd  
 On his own pavement, in a peaceful hour,  
 Smok'd in the dust, and wash'd a ruffian's feet.  
 This guilty day returning rouses all  
 My smother'd rage, and blows it to a flame.  
 Where are our friends?

*Syph.* At hand. Rameses,  
 Last night, when gentle rest o'er nature spread  
 Her still command, and care alone was waking,  
 Like a dumb, lonely, discontented ghost,  
 Enter'd my chamber, and approach'd my bed:  
 With bursts of passion, and a peal of groans,  
 He recollects his godlike brother's fate,  
 The drunken banquet, and the midnight murder,  
 And urges vengeance on the guilty prince.  
 Such was the fellness of his boiling rage,  
 Methought the night grew darker as he frown'd.

*Mem.* I know he bears the prince most deadly hate:  
 But this will enter deeper in his soul, [*Shows a letter.*  
 And rouse up passions, which till now have slept;



Murder will look like innocence to this.

*Syph.* How, Memnon?

*Mem.* This reminds me of thy fate:

The Queen has courted thee with proffer'd realms,  
And fought by threats to bend thee to her will!  
She languishes, she burns, she wastes away  
In fruitless hopes, and dies upon thy name.

*Syph.* O fatal love! which, stung by jealousy,  
Expell'd a life far dearer than my own,  
By cursed poison—Ah divine Apame!  
And cou'd the murd'ers hope she shou'd inherit  
This heart, and fill thy place within these arms?—  
But grief shall yield—Revenge, I'm wholly thine.

*Mem.* The tyrant too is wanton in his age,  
He shews that all his thoughts are not in blood;  
Love claims its share: he envies poor Rameses  
The softness of his bed; and thinks Amelia  
A mistress worthy of a monarch's arms.

*Syph.* But see, Rameses comes; a fullen gloom  
Scowls on his brow, and marks him thro' the dusk.

*Enter RAMESES, PHERON, and other Conspirators.*

*Mem.* To what, my friends, shall Memnon bid you  
welcome?

To tombs, and melancholy scenes of death?

I have no costly banquets, such as spread  
Prince Myron's table, when your brother fell.

[To Rameses.

I have no gilded roof, no gay apartment,  
Such as the Queen prepar'd for thee, Syphoces.  
Yet be not discontent, my valiant friends,  
Busiris reigns, and 'tis not out of season  
To look on aught may mind us of our fate:  
His sword is ever drawn, and furious Myris  
Thinks the day lost that is not mark'd with blood.

*Ram.* And have we felt a tyrant twenty years,  
Felt him as the raw wound the burning steel,  
And are we murmuring out our midnight curses,



Drying our tears in corners, and complaining?  
Our hands are forfeited. Gods! Strike them off.  
No hands we need to fasten our own chains,  
Our masters will do that; and we want souls  
To raise them to an use more worthy men.

*Mem.* Ruffles your temper at offences past?  
Here, then, to sting thee into madness.

[*Gives the letter.* Rameses reads.]

*Ram.* Oh!

*Syph.* See how the struggling passions shake his frame!

*Ram.* My bosom joy, that crowns my happy bed  
With tender pledges of our mutual love,  
Far dearer than my soul! and shall my wife,  
The mother of my little innocents,  
Be taken from us! torn from me, from mine,  
Who live but on her sight! and shall I hear  
Her cries for succour, and not rush upon him?  
My infant hanging at the neck upbraids me,  
And struggles with his little arms to save her.—  
These veins have still some gen'rous blood in store,  
The dregs of those rich streams his wars have drain'd;  
I'll giv't in dowry with her.

*Pher.* Well resolv'd:

A tardy vengeance shares the tyrant's guilt.

*Ram.* Let me embrace thee, Pheron; thou art brave;  
And dost disclaim the coldness of delay.  
Curse on the man that calls Rameses friend,  
And keeps his temper at a tale like this;  
When rage and rancour are the proper virtues,  
And loss of reason is the mark of men!

*Mem.* Thus I've determin'd; when the midnight hour  
Lulls this proud city, and her monarch dreams  
Of humbled foes, or his new mistress' love,  
Then we will rush at once, let loose the terrors  
Of rage pent in and struggling twenty years  
To find a vent, and at one dreadful blow  
Begin and end the war.

A more auspicious juncture cou'd not happen.

The Persian, who for years has join'd our counsels,  
 Stir'd up the love of freedom, and in private  
 Long nurs'd the glorious appetite with gold,  
 This morn with transport snatch'd the wish'd occasion  
 Of throwing his resentment wide, and now  
 He frowns in arms, and gives th' event to Fate.

*Ram.* This hand shall drag the tyrant from the throne,  
 And stab the royal victim on this altar.

[*Pointing to the tomb.*]

*Mem.* O justly thought! friends, cast your eyes  
 around.

All that most awful is, or great in nature,  
 This solemn scene presents; the gods are here,  
 And here our sam'd forefathers' sacred tomb;  
 Who never brook'd a tyrant in this land.  
 Let us not act beneath the grand assembly!  
 The slightest altars tremble, and these tombs  
 Send forth a peal of groans to urge us on.  
 Come then, surround my father's monument,  
 And call his shade to witness to our vows.

*Ram.* Nor his alone. O all ye mighty dead!  
 Illustrious shades! who nightly stalk around  
 The tyrant's couch, and shake his guilty soul;  
 Whether already you converse with gods,  
 Or stray below in melancholy glooms,  
 From earth, from air, from heav'n, and even hell,  
 Come, I conjure you, by the pris'ner's chain,  
 The widow's sighing, and the orphan's tears,  
 The virgin's shrieks, the hero's spouting veins,  
 By gods blasphem'd; and free-born men enslav'd.

*Mem.* Hear, Jove, and you most injur'd heroes, hear,  
 While we o'er this thrice-hallow'd monument  
 Thus join our hands, and, kneeling to the gods,  
 Fast bind our souls to great revenge!

*All.* We swear——

*Mem.* This night the tyrant and his minions bleed.

*Pher.* So now my foe is taken in the toil,  
 And I've a second cast for this proud maid——

It is an oath well spent, a perjury  
Of good account in vengeance and in love. [*Aside.*]

*Mem.* We wrong the mighty dead, if we permit  
Our eyes alone to count this grand assembly :  
A thousand unseen heroes walk among us ;  
My father rises from his tomb, his wounds  
Bleed all afresh, and consecrate the day ;  
He waves his arm, and chides our tardy vengeance ;  
More than this world shall thank us. O my friends !  
Such our condition we have nought to lose ;

And great may be our gain, if this be great,  
To crush a tyrant, and preserve a state ;  
To still the clamours of our fathers' blood,  
To fix the basis of the public good,  
To leave a fame eternal ; then to soar,  
Mix with the gods, and bid the world adore.

## ACT II. SCENE I.

*The Palace.*

*A magnificent throne discovered, and several  
courtiers walking to and fro.*

*Enter SYPHOCES and RAMESES. Shouts at  
a distance.*

RAMESES.

**W**HAT means this dust and tumult in the court,  
These streamers fooling in the wind, these shouts,  
The tyrant blazing in full insolence,  
And all his gaudy courtiers basking round him,  
Like pois'nous vermin in a dog-day sun?

*Syph.* Your father and prince Myron are arriv'd,  
And with one peal of joy the nation rings.

*Ram.* Long has my father serv'd this tyrant king,  
With zeal well worthy of a better cause.  
Tho' with his helm he hides a hoary brow,  
Long vers'd in death, the father of the field ;  
At the shrill trumpet he throws off the weight

Of fourscore years, and springs upon the foe.  
The transport danger gives him conquers nature,  
And a short youth boils up within his veins.

*Syph.* Behold, this way they pass to meet the King.

*MYRON and NICANOR pass the stage with attendants.*

*Ram.* What pity 'tis that one, so lost in guilt,  
Should thus engage the fight with manly charms,  
And make vice lovely! [*looking on Myron.*]

*Syph.* Pardon me, Ramefes:  
'Tho' to my foe, I must be ever just.  
He's gen'rous, grateful, affable, and brave;  
But then he knows no limits to his passion;  
The tempest-beaten bark is not so toss'd  
As is his reason, when those winds arise:  
And tho' he draws a fatal sword in battle,  
And kindles in the warm pursuit of fame,  
Pleasure subdues him quite; the sparkling eye  
And gen'rous bawl bear down his graver mind,  
While fiery spirits dance along his veins,  
And keep a constant revel in his heart.

*Ram.* But here the tyrant comes!—With what excess  
Of idle pride will he receive his son!  
How with big words will he swell out his conquest,  
And into grandeur puff his little tales!

*Enter KING, and ascends the throne. On the other  
side, enter MYRON and NICANOR.*

*King.* Welcome, my son, great partner of my fame;  
I thank thee for th' increase of my dominions,  
That now more mountains rise, more rivers flow,  
And more stars shine, in my still growing empire.  
The sun himself surveys it not at once,  
But travels for the view, whilst far disjoin'd  
My subjects live unheard of by each other;  
These wrapp'd in shades, while those enjoy the light;  
Their day is various, but their king the same.

*Myr.* Here, Sir, your thanks are due; to this old arm,



Whose nerves not threescore winter-camps unbend,  
You owe your victory, and I my life.  
When my fierce courser, with a javelin stung,  
First rear'd in air, then, tearing with a bound  
The trembling earth, plung'd deep amidst the foe;  
And now a thousand deaths from ev'ry side  
Had but one mark, and on my buckler rung;  
Through the throng'd legions like a tempest rush'd  
This friend, b'er gasping heroes, rolling steeds,  
And snatch'd me from my fate.

*Bus.* I thank thee, General;  
Thou hast a heart that swells with loyalty,  
And throws off the infection of these times;  
But thy degenerate boy——

*Nic.* No more my son,  
I cut him off, my guilt, my punishment.  
Look not, dread Sir, on me through this offence;  
O let not that discolour all my service,  
And ruin those who blame him for his crimes.

*Bus.* Old man, I will not wear the crown in vain;  
Subjects shall work my will, or feel my pow'r;  
Their disobedience shall not be my guilt.  
Who is their welfare, glory, and defence?  
The land that yields them fruit, and ev'ry stream  
That slakes their thirst, the air they breathe, is mine.  
And is concurrence to their own enjoyment,  
By due submission, a too great return?  
Death and destruction are within my call——  
But thou shalt flourish in thy master's smile.  
A faithful minister adorns my crown,  
And throws a brighter glory round my brow.

*Nic.* Take but one more, one small one, to your  
favour,  
And then my soul's at peace.—I have a daughter,  
An only daughter, now an only child,  
Since her lost brother's folly; she deserves  
The most a father can for so much goodness:  
Her mother's dead, and we are left alone;



We two are the whole house; nor are we two;  
 In her I live, the comfort of my age;  
 And if the king extend his grace so far,  
 And take that tender blossom into shelter,  
 Then have I all my monarch can bestow,  
 Or heav'n itself; but this, that I may wear  
 My life's poor remnant out in your command,  
 Stretch forth my being to the last in duty,  
 And, when the fates shall summon, die for you.

*Bus.* Nicanor, know, thy daughter is our care.

*Myr.* O Sir, be greatly kind, exert your pow'r,  
 And with the monarch furnish out the friend!—  
 Art thou not he, that gallant-minded chief, [*To Nic.*  
 Who would not stoop to give me less than life!  
 And shall I prove ungrateful? shocking thought!  
 He that's ungrateful has no guilt but one,  
 All other crimes may pass for virtues in him.

*Nic.* What joy my daughter's promis'd welfare  
 gives me,

My lips I need not open to discover—  
 Thus humbly let me thank you.

*Bus.* Dry thy tears,

And follow us; thy daughter's near our queen,  
 And longs, no doubt, to see thee: bless the maid,  
 And then attend us on affairs of state.—

I hear there's treason near us; though the slaves  
 Fall off from their obedience, and deny  
 That I'm their monarch, I'm Busiris still.

Collected in myself, I'll stand alone,  
 And hurl my thunder, though I shake my throne:  
 Like Death, a solitary king I'll reign  
 O'er silent subjects, and a desert plain;  
 Ere brook their pride, I'll spread a gen'ral doom,  
 And ev'ry step shall be from tomb to tomb [*Exit.*

*Myr. and Aul. who talk'd aside, advance.*

*Myr.* Her absent beauties glow'd upon my mind,  
 And sparkled in each thought. She never left me—

Wou'dst thou believe it? in the field of battle,  
 In the mid terror, and the flame of fight.  
 Mandane, thou hast stoln away my soul,  
 And left my fame in danger.—My rais'd arm  
 Has hung in air, forgetful to descend,  
 And for a moment spar'd the prostrate foe—  
 O that her birth rose equal to my own!  
 Then might I wed with honour, and enjoy  
 A lawful bliss—And why not now? Methinks  
 Absence has plac'd her in a fairer light,  
 Enrich'd the maid, and heighten'd every charm.

*Aul.* She comes.

*Myr.* That modest grace subdu'd my soul;  
 That chastity of look, which seems to hang  
 A veil of purest light o'er all her beauties,  
 And, by forbidding, most inflames desire.

[Enter MANDANE.]

What tender force! what dignity divine!  
 What virtue consecrating ev'ry feature!  
 Around that neck, what dross are gold and pearl!  
 Mandane! powerful being, whose first sight  
 Gives me a transport not to be express'd;  
 And with one moment over-pays a year  
 Of danger, toil, and death, and absence from thee.

*Mand.* My lord, I fought my father.

*Myr.* Leave me not.

I've much to say, much more than I conceive;  
 Yes, by the gods, much more than I can utter.  
 My breath is snatch'd, I tremble, I expire. [*Aside.*  
 Nay, here I'll offer tender violence— [*Takes her hand.*  
 May I not breathe my soul upon this hand?  
 When your eyes triumph, and insult my pain,  
 Permit me here to take a small revenge.

*Mand.* My lord, I am not conscious of my fault.

*Myr.* 'Tis false—I know the language of those eyes;  
 They use me ill—See my heart beat, Mandane;  
 Believe not me, but tell yourself my passion—  
 Is it in art to counterfeit within?

To drive the spirits and inflame the blood?  
 Each nerve is pierc'd with lightning from your eye,  
 And every pulse is in the throbs of love.

*Mand.* My lord, my duty calls; I must not stay.

*Myr.* Give me a moment: I have that to speak  
 Will burst me if suppress'd—O heavenly maid!  
 Thy charms are doubled, so is thy disdain—  
 Who is it; tell me, who enjoys thy smile?  
 There is a happy man, I swear there is;  
 I know it by your coldness to your friend—  
 That thought has fix'd a scorpion on my heart,  
 That stings to death—and is it possible  
 You ever spoke of Myron in his absence,  
 Or cast at leisure a light thought that way?

*Mand.* I thought of you, my lord, and of my father,  
 And pray'd for your success; nor must I now  
 Neglect to give him joy.

*Myr.* Yet stay; you shall not go—Ungrateful woman!  
 I wou'd not wrong your father; but, by Heav'n,  
 His love is hatred, if compar'd with mine.  
 I understand whence this unkindness flows;  
 Your heart repents some licence of my youth,  
 When love had touch'd my brain. You may forgive me,  
 Because I never shall forgive myself;  
 But that you live, I'd rush upon my sword.  
 If you forgive me, I shall now approach,  
 Not as a lover only, but a wretch  
 Redeem'd from baseness to the ways of honour,  
 And to my passion join my gratitude:  
 Each time I kneel before you, I shall rise  
 As well a better as a happier man,  
 Indebted to your virtue and your love.

*Mand.* I must not hear you.

*Myr.* O torment me not!

Hear me you must, and more—Your father's valour,  
 In the late battle, rescu'd me from death:  
 And how shall I be grateful! Thou'rt a princess—  
 Think not, Mandane, this a sudden start,

A flash of love, that kindles and expires :  
Long have I weigh'd it, since I parted hence ;  
No night has pass'd, but this has broke my rest,  
And mix'd with ev'ry dream. My fair, I wed thee  
In the maturest counsel of my soul.

*Mand.* O gods ! I tremble at the rising storm ;  
Where can this end ?

*Myr.* And do you then despise me ?

*Mand.* My lord, I want the courage to accept  
What far transcends my merit, and for ever  
Must silently upbraid my little worth.

*Myr.* Have I forsook myself, forgone my temper  
Headlong to all the gay delights of youth,  
And fall'n in love with virtue most severe ?  
Turn'd superstitious, to make thee my friend ?  
Gods ! have I struggl'd thro' the pow'ful reasons  
That strongly combated my fond resolves ?  
Was wealth o'erlook'd, and glory of no weight,  
My parent's crown forgot, and my own conquests,  
And all to be refus'd ? to soothe your pride,  
And make my rival sport ?

*Mand.* With patience hear me— [Kneels.  
Nor let my trust in Myron prove my ruin.

*Myr.* Distraction ! art thou marry'd ?

*Mand.* Oh !

*Myr.* My heart foretold it,—Ah my soul ! Auletes.

[Swoons.

*Aul.* Madam, 'tis prudent in you to withdraw.—

[Exit Mandane.

*Myr.* I do not live—I cannot bear the light !  
Where is Mandane ? but I wou'd not know.  
She is not mine.—Yet tho' not mine in love,  
Revenge, my just revenge, may overtake her.  
O how I hate her ! Let me know her faults :  
Did the proud maid insult me in distress,  
And smile to see me gasping ? Speak, Auletes.  
Did she not sigh ? sure she might pity me,  
Though all her love is now another's right.



*Aul.* She sigh'd and wept; but I remov'd her from you.

*Myr.* It was well done.—Yet I could gaze for ever.  
And did she sigh? and did she drop a tear?  
The tears she shed for me are surely mine;  
And shall another dry them on those cheeks,  
And make them an excuse for greater fondness?  
Shall I assist the villain in his joys?  
No; I will tear her from him—  
I'd grudge her beauties to the gods that gave them.

*Aul.* My lord, have temper.

*Myr.* And another's passion  
Warm on that lip! another's burning arms  
Strain'd round the lovely waist for which I die,  
And she consenting, wooing, growing to him!  
What golden scenes, when absent, did I feign!  
What lovely pictures did I draw in air!  
What luxury of thought! And see my fate!  
Shall then my slave enjoy her? and I languish  
In my triumphal car, my foot on purple,  
And o'er my head a canopy of gold;  
Fate in my nod, and monarchs in my train!  
What if I stab him? No—She will not wed  
His murderer.—I never form'd a wish;  
But full fruition taught me to forget it.  
And am I lessen'd by my late success?  
And have I lost my conquest? Fly, Auletes,  
And tell her—

*Aul.* What, my Lord?

*Myr.* No, bid her—

*Aul.* Speak.

*Myr.* I know not what—My heart is torn asunder.

*Aul.* Retire, my Lord, and recompose yourself,  
The queen approaches.—Ha! her bosom swells,

[*Exit.* Myron.

Her pale lip trembles, a disorder'd haste  
Is in her steps; her eyes shoot gloomy fires,—  
When Myris is in anger, happy they  
She calls her friends.



*Enter QUEEN.*

*Queen.* Auletes, where's the King?

*Aul.* At council, Madam.

*Queen.* Let him know I want him. [*Exit Aul.*  
Base! to forget to whom he owes a crown!  
Fool! to provoke her rage whose hand is red  
In her own brother's blood!

*Enter KING and PHERON.*

*King.* Horrid conspiracy!

*Pher.* This night was destin'd for the bloody deed.

*King.* Mistaken villains! if they wish my death,  
They should in prudence lay their weapons by.  
So jealous are the gods of Egypt's glory,  
I cannot die whilst slaves are arm'd against me.  
Haste, Pheron, to the dungeon; plunge them down  
Far from the hopes of day; there let them ly,  
Banish'd this world, while yet alive, and groan  
In darkness and in horror.—Let double chains  
Consume the flesh of Memnon's loaded limbs,  
'Till death shall knock them off.—A king's thy  
friend;

Nay more, Busris.—Go, let that suffice.—

*Exit Pheron.*

*Queen.* My lord, your thought's engag'd.

*King.* Affairs of state  
Detain'd me from my queen.

*Queen.* The world may wait:  
I've a request, my lord.

*King.* Oblige me with it.

*Queen.* Will you comply?

*King.* My queen, my pow'r is yours.

*Queen.* Your queen?

*King.* My queen.

*Queen.* Indeed it should be so—  
Then sign these orders for Amelia's death.—  
He starts, turns pale, he's sinking into earth.

Enough; begone, and fling thee at her feet;  
 Doat on my slave, and sue to her for mercy.  
 Go, pour forth all the folly of thy soul;  
 But bear in mind, thou giv'st not of thy own:  
 Thou giv'st that kindness which I bought with blood,  
 Nor shall I lose unmov'd.

*King.* I wish, my queen,  
 This still had slept a secret for thy sake;  
 But since thy restless jealousy of soul  
 Has been so studious of its own disquiet,  
 Support it as you may—I own I've felt  
 Amelia's charms, and think them worth my love.

*Queen.* And dar'st thou bravely own it too? O insult!  
 Forgetful man! 'tis I then owe a crown!  
 Thou hadst still grovelling in the lower world,  
 And view'd a throne at distance, had not I  
 Told thee thou wast a man, and (dreadful thought!)  
 Through my own brother cut thy way to empire:  
 But thou might'st well forget a crown bestow'd;  
 That gift was small; I listen'd to thy sighs,  
 And rais'd thee to my bed.

*King.* I thank you for it.  
 The gifts you made me were not cast away;  
 I understand their worth; husband, and king,  
 Are names of no mean import; they rise high  
 Into dominion, and are big with pow'r.—  
 Whate'er I was, I now am king of Egypt,  
 And Myris' lord.

*Queen.* I dream; art thou Busiris?  
 Busiris that has trembled at my feet?  
 And art thou now my Jove, with clouded brow,  
 Dispensing fate, and looking down on Myris?  
 Dost thou derive thy spirit from thy crimes?  
 'Cause thou hast wrong'd me, therefore dost thou  
     threaten,  
 And roll thine eyes in anger? rather bend  
 And sue for pardon.—O detestable!  
 Burn for a stranger's bed!

*King.* And what was mine,  
When Myris first vouchsaf'd to smile on me?

*Queen.* Distraction! death! upbraided for my love!—  
Thou art not only criminal, but base.  
Mine was a godlike guilt, ambition it it,  
Its foot in hell, its head above the clouds;  
For know, I hated when I most carefs'd:  
'Twas not Busris, but the crown, that charm'd me,  
And sent its sparkling glories to my heart;  
But thou canst soil thy diadem with slaves.

*King.* Syphoces is a king then.

*Queen.* Ha!

*King.* Let fair Amelia know the king attends her.

[*Exit.*

*Queen.* Go, tyrant, go, and wisely by thy shame  
Prepare thy way to ruin. I'll o'ertake thee,  
Living or dead: if dead, my ghost shall rise,  
Shriek in thine ears, and stalk before thine eyes:  
In death I'll triumph o'er my rival's charms,  
And chill thy blood, when clasp'd within her arms:  
Alone to suffer, is beneath the great;  
Tyrant, thy torments shall support my state.

[*Exit.*

## ACT III. SCENE I.

*The General's House.*

*Enter the KING.*

KING.

**H**ERE dwells my stubborn fair: I'll soothe her pride,  
And lay an humbled monarch at her feet.  
But let her well consider; if she's slow  
To welcome bliss, and dead to glory's charms,  
Then my resentment rises in proportion  
To this high grace extended to my slave,

And turns the force of her own charms against her :  
Monarchs may court, but cannot be deny'd.

*Enter the QUEEN, veiled.*

Amelia, dry thy tears, and lay aside  
That melancholy veil.—Ha, Myris !

*Queen.* Myris,

A name that should like thunder strike thine ear,  
And make thee tremble in this guilty place :  
But wherefore dost thou think I meet thee here ?  
Not with mean sighs and deprecating tears  
To humble me before thee, and increase  
The number of thy slaves, in hope to break  
Thy resolution, and avert thy crime ;  
But to denounce, if thou shalt dare persist,  
The vengeance due to injur'd Heav'n and me :  
And by this warning double thy offence :  
Think, think of vengeance ; 'tis the only joy  
Which thou hast left me ; I'm no more thy wife,  
Nor queen ; but know I am a woman still.

*Enter AULETES.*

*Aul.* May all the gods watch o'er your life and empire,  
And render omens vain ! so fierce the storm,  
Old Memphis from her deep foundations shakes,  
And such unheard-of prodigies hang o'er us,  
As make the boldest tremble : see the moon  
Robb'd of her light, discolour'd, without form,  
Appears a bloody sign, hung out by Jove,  
To speak peace broken with the sons of men :  
The Nile, as frightened, shrinks within its banks ;  
And as this hour I pass'd great Isis' temple,  
A sudden flood of lightning rush'd upon it,  
And laid the shrine in ashes.

*King.* O mighty Isis !

Why all these signs in nature ? why this tumult  
To tell me I am guilty ? if my crown  
The fates demand, why let them take it back.

My crown indeed I may resign ; but, oh !  
Who can awake the dead !

'Tis hence these spectres shock my midnight thoughts,  
And nature's laws are broke to discompose me ;

'Tis I that whirl these hurricanes in air,  
And shake the earth's foundation with my guilt.

O Myris, give me back my innocence !

*Queen.* I bought it with an empire.

*King.* Cheaply sold !

Why didst thou urge my lifted arm to strike  
The pious king, when my own heart recoil'd ?

*Queen.* Why did you yield when urg'd, and by a  
You that are vain of your superior reason, [woman,  
And swell with the prerogative of man ?

If you succeed, our counsel is of nought ;  
You own it, not accepted, though enjoy'd ;

But steal the glory, and deny the favour :

Yet if a fatal consequence attend,

Then we're the authors ; then your treach'rous praise  
Allows us sense enough to be condemn'd.

*King.* 'Tis prudent to dissemble with her fury,  
And wait a softer season for my love. [Aside.

Bid Isis' priests attend their king's devotions ;

I'll soothe with sacrifice the angry pow'rs ;

Swift to my dungeons, bid their darksome wombs

Give up the numerous captives of my wars ;

Ten thousand lives to Heav'n devoutly pour ;

Nor let the sacred knife grow cool from blood,

Till sevenfold Nile, infected with the stain,

In all his streams flows purple to the main. [Exit.

*Queen.* Thin artifice ; I know the sacrifice

You most intend. — But I will dash your joys ;

Thou, victim, and thy goddess, both shall feel me.

*Aul.* Madam, the prince.

*Queen.* And is he still afflicted ?

*Aul.* It grieves your faithful servant to relate it :

He struggles manfully ; but all in vain :

Sometimes he calls in music to his aid ;



He strives with martial strains to fire his blood,  
 And rouse his soul to battle——  
 Then he relapses into love again,  
 Feeds the disease, and doats upon his ruin.

*Queen.* Why seeks he here the cause of all his sorows?

*Aul.* He seeks not here Mandane, but her father;  
 For friendship is the balm of all our cares,  
 Melts in the wound, and softens ev'ry fate.

[*Martial music.*

*Enter MYRON at a distance.*

*Queen.* Heav'ns, what a glory blazes from his eye!  
 What force, what majesty, in ev'ry motion,  
 As at each step he trod upon a foe!

*Myr.* O that this ardour would for ever last!  
 It shall; nor will I curse my being more;  
 Chain'd kings, and conquer'd kingdoms, are before me;  
 I'll bend the bow, and launch the whistling spear,  
 Bound o'er the mountains, plunge into the stream,  
 Where thickest faulchions gleam, and helmets blaze;  
 I'll number my own heart among my foes,  
 And conquer it, or die.

[*Exit.*

*Queen.* The thoughts of war  
 Will soon dislodge the fair one from his breast——  
 But this has broken in on my intent——  
 I wou'd remind thee of my late commands.

*Aul.* Madam, 'tis needless to remind your slave—  
 At dead of night I set the pris'ners free.

*Queen.* Yes, set the pris'ners free—'tis great revenge,  
 Such as my soul pants after.—It becomes me.  
 O will it gall the tyrant! stab him home!  
 And, if one spark of gratitude survives,  
 Soften Syphoces to my fond desire.

The tyrant's torment is my only joy;  
 Ye gods! or let me perish, or destroy,  
 Or rather both; for what has life to boast  
 When vice is tasteless grown, and virtue lost?

Glory and wealth I call upon in vain,  
Nor wealth, nor glory, can appease my pain;  
My ev'ry joy upbraids me with my guilt,  
And triumphs tell me sacred blood is spilt.

[Exit Queen.]

Enter MYRON.

*Myr.* The shining images of war are fled,  
The fainting trumpets languish in mine ear,  
The banners furl'd, and all the sprightly blaze  
Of burnish'd amour, like the setting sun,  
Insensibly is vanish'd from my thought:  
No battle, siege, or storm, sustain my soul  
In wonted grandeur, and fill out my breast;  
But softness steals upon me, melting down  
My rugged heart in languishments and sighs,  
And pours it out at my Mandane's feet——  
I see her ev'n this moment stand before me,  
Too fair for sight, and fatal to behold.  
I have her here, I clasp her in my arms;  
And in the madness of excessive love  
Sigh out my heart, and bleed with tendernefs.

*Aul.* My Lord, too much you cherish this delusion:  
She is another's.

*Myr.* Do not tell me so.  
Say rather she is dead; each heav'nly charm  
Turn'd into horror! O the pain of pains  
Is when the fair one, whom our soul is fond of,  
Gives transport, and receives it from another!  
How does my soul burn up with strong desire,  
Now shrink into itself! now blaze again!  
I'll tear and rend the strings that tie me to her:  
If I stay longer here, I am undone.

*As he is going, enter NICANOR.*

*Nic.* My prince, and, since such honours you vouch-  
My friend! I have presum'd upon your favour; [safe,  
This is my daughter's birth-day, and this night  
I dedicate to joys, which ever languish

If you refuse to crown them with your presence:

*Myr.* Nicanor, I was warm on other thoughts——

*Nic.* I am still near you in the day of danger,  
In toilsome marches, and the bloody field,  
When nations against nations clash in arms,  
And half a people in one groan expire;  
Why am I, with your helmet, thrown aside,  
Cast off, and useless, in the hour of peace?

*Myr.* Since then you press it, I must be your guest.  
Methinks I labour as I onward move,  
As under check of some controuling pow'r. [*Aside.*  
What can this mean? Wine may relieve my thoughts,  
And mirth and converse lift my soul again. [*Exeunt.*

*The back scene draws, and shews a banquet.*

*Enter MANDANE, richly dressed.*

*Mand.* It was this-day that gave me life; this day  
Shou'd give much more, shou'd give me Memnon too:  
But I am rivall'd by his chains; they clasp  
The hero round, (a cold, unkind embrace!)  
And but an earnest of far worse to come.  
While he, my soul, in dungeon-darkness clos'd,  
Breathes damp unwholsome steams, and lives on poison,  
I am compell'd to suffer ornaments,  
To wear the rainbow, and to blaze in gems;  
To put on all the shining guilt of dress,  
When 'tis almost a crime that I still live:  
These eyes, which can't dissemble, pouring forth  
The dreadful truth, are honest to my heart.  
These robes, O Memnon! are Mandane's chains,  
And load, and gall, and wring, her bleeding heart.

[*Exit Mandane.*

*Enter MYRON, NICANOR, AULETES, &c.*

*They take their places.*

*Nic.* Sound louder, found, and waft my wish to  
heav'n.

Hear me, ye righteous gods, and grant my pray'r:  
For ever shine propitious on my daughter;

Protect her, prosper her; and, when I'm dead,  
Still bless me in Mandane's happiness.—

*[The bowl goes round. Music.]*

Haste, call my daughter; none can taste of joy,  
Till she, the mistress of the feast, is with us.

*[A Servant brings Nicanor a letter; he reads it.]*  
The king's commands at any hour are welcome.

*Myr.* Not leave us, General?

*Nic.* Ha! the king here writes me,  
The discontented populace, that held  
O'er midnight bowls their desperate cabals,  
Are now in bold defiance to his power:  
Amid the terrors of this stormy night,  
Ev'n now they deluge all you western vale,  
And form a war, impatient for the day.  
The spreading poison too has caught his troops,  
And the revolting soldiers stand in arms  
Mix'd with seditious citizens.

*Myr.* Your call is great.

*Enter MANDANE.* Myron starts from his seat  
in disorder.

*Mand.* O Memnon! how shall I become a banquet,  
Suppress my sorrow, and comply with joy?  
Severest fate! am I deny'd to grieve? *[Aside.]*

*Nic.* Be comforted, my child: I'll soon return.  
Why dost thou make me blush? I feel my tears  
Run trickling down my cheek.

*Myr.* I must away:  
Her smiles were dreadful, but her tears are death.  
I can no more: I sink beneath her charms,  
And feel a deadly sickness at my heart.

*[Aside to Auletes.]*

*Nic.* Your cheek is pale, I dare not let you part,  
You are not well—

*Myr.* A small indisposition:  
I soon shall throw it from me.—Farewel, General;  
Conquest attend your arms.

*Nic.* You shall not leave  
Your servant's roof; 'tis an unwholesome air,  
And my apartment wants a guest.

*Myr.* Nicanor,  
If health returns, I shall not press my couch,  
And hear of distant conquests; but o'ertake thee,  
And add new terror to the front of war.

*Nic.* Mean time you are a guardian to my child:  
Let her not miss a father in my absence;  
She's all my soul holds dear.

*Both.* Farewel, farewel! *[Embracing.]*

*Nicanor waits on Myron off the stage, and returns.*

*Nic.* My child, I feel a tenderness at heart  
I never felt before: Come near, Mandane;  
Let me gaze on thee, and indulge the father.—  
Thy dying mother with her clay-cold hand  
Press'd mine; then, turning on thee her faint eye,  
Let fall a tear of fondness, and expir'd.—  
I cannot love thee well enough; her grace  
Softens thy cheek, and lives within thine eye.  
Let me embrace you both—My heart o'erflows—  
If I should fall—Thy mother's monument—  
But I shall kill thy tenderness—No more:  
Nay, do not weep; I shall return again,  
And with my dearest child sit down in peace,  
And long enjoy her goodness.

*Mand.* If the gods  
Regard your daughter's fervent vows, you will.

*Nic.* Farewel, my only care; my soul is with thee;  
Regard yourself, and you remember me. *[Exit.]*

*Enter MYRON and AULETES.*

*Myr.* No place can give me ease: my restless thought,  
Like working billows in a troubled sea,  
Tosses me to and fro, nor know I whither.  
What am I, who, or where? Ha! where indeed!  
But let me pause, and ask myself again  
If I am well awake—Impetuous bliss!



My heart leaps up, my mounting spirits blaze ;  
My soul is in a tempest of delight !

*Aul.* My lord, you tremble, and your eyes betray  
Strange tumults in your breast.

*Myr.* What hour of night ?

*Aul.* My Lord, the night's far spent.

*Myr.* The gates are barr'd,  
And all the household is compos'd to rest ?

*Aul.* All : and the great Nicanor's own apartment,  
Proud to receive a royal guest, expects you.

*Myr.* Perdition on thy soul for naming him.  
Nicanor ! O I never shall sleep more !  
Defend me ! whither wander'd my bold thoughts !  
Broke loose from reason, how did they run mad !  
And now they are come home all arm'd with stings,  
And pierce my bleeding heart——

I beg the gods to disappoint my crime,  
Yet almost wish them deaf to my desire.  
I long, repent ; repent, and long again ;  
And every moment differs from the last.  
I must no longer parley with destruction.  
Auletes, seize me, force me to my chamber ;  
There chain me down, and guard me from myself ;  
Hell rises in each thought, 'tis time to fly. [*Exeunt.*]

*Enter MANDANE and RAMESES.*

*Ram.* I hope your fears have giv'n a false alarm.

*Mand.* You've heard my frequent visions of the night.  
You know my father's absence, Myron's passion :  
Just now I met him ; at my sight he started ;  
Then with such ardent eyes he wander'd o'er me,  
And gaz'd with such malignity of love,  
Sending his soul out to me in a look  
So fiercely kind, I trembled, and retir'd.

*Ram.* No more ; my friends, (which, as I have  
Inform'd you,  
The queen, to gall the tyrant, has set free)  
Are lodg'd within your call ; th' appointed signal,

If danger threatens, brings them to your rescue.

*Mand.* Where are they?

*Ram.* In the hall beneath your chamber:  
Memnon alone is wanting; he's providing  
For your escape before the morning dawn;  
The rest in vizors, fearing to be known,  
Have ventur'd thro' the streets for your protection.

*Mand.* Auspicious turn! then I again am happy.

*Ram.* Auspicious turn indeed! and what completes  
The happiness, the base man that betray'd us  
This arm laid low: I watch'd him from the king;  
I took him warm, while he with lifted brow  
Confess'd high thought and triumph in his mien:  
I thank'd him with my dagger in his heart.  
'Tis late; refresh yourself with sleep, Mandane.

[*Exit* Mandane.]

So, 'tis resolved, if Myron dares attempt  
So black a crime, it justifies the blow;  
He dies, and my poor brother's ghost shall smile.  
This way he bends his steps; I hate his sight,  
And shall till death has made it lovely to me. [*Exit.*]

*Enter* MYRON and AULETES.

*Myr.* O how this passion, like a whirlpool, drives me  
With giddy, rapid motion, round and round,  
I know not where, and draws in all my soul!  
I reason much; but reason about her;  
And where she is, all reason dies before her;  
And arguments but tell me I am conquer'd.—  
So black the night, as if no star e'er shone  
In all the wide expanse; the light'ning's flash  
But shews the darkness, and the bursting clouds  
With peals of thunder seem to rock the land:  
Not beasts of prey dare now from shelter roam,  
But howl in dens, and make the forest groan.  
What then am I? a monster yet more fell,  
Than haunts the wilds?—I am, and threaten more:  
My breast is darker than this dreadful night,

And feels a fiercer tempest rage within.—  
 I must—I will—This leads me to the chamber—  
 Did not the raven croak? *[Starting.*

*Aul.* I hear her not.

*Myr.* By Heav'n, methinks earth trembles under me—  
 Awake, ye furies! you are wanting to me;  
 O finish me in ill, O take me whole;  
 Or gods confirm me good, without allay,  
 Nor leave me thus at variance with myself;  
 Let me not thus be dash'd from side to side.—  
 The old man wept at parting, kneel'd before me,  
 Confided in me, gave her to my care,  
 Nor long since sav'd my life—and doubt I still?  
 I'm guilty of the fact; here let me ly,  
 And rather groan for ever in the dust,  
 And float the marble pavement with my tears,  
 Than rise into a monster. *[Flings himself down.*

MANDANE, *passing at a distance, speaks to a servant.*

*Mand.* Well, observe me.  
 Before the rising sun my Lord arrives,  
 To seal our vows; the holy priest is with him:  
 Watch to receive them at the western gate,  
 And privately conduct them to my chamber. *Exit.*

*Myr. Starting up.]* O torment! racks! and flames!  
 then she expects him  
 With open arms! Am I cast out for ever,  
 For ever must despair, unless I snatch  
 The present moment? She is all prepar'd,  
 Her wishes waking, and her heart on fire!  
 That pow'rful thought sweeps heav'n and hell before it,  
 And lays all open to the prince of Egypt;  
 Born to enjoy whatever he desires,  
 And fling fear, anguish, and remorse, behind him.  
 I see her midnight dress, her flowing hair,  
 Her slacken'd bosom, her relenting mien,  
 All the forbidden forms of day flung off  
 For yielding softness—O, I'm all confusion!

I shiver in each joint ! Ah ! she was made  
To justify the blackest crimes, and gild  
Ruin and death with her destructive charms.

*Aul.* You'll force her then ?

*Myr.* Thou villain but to think it.

No ; I'll solicit her with all my pow'r ;  
Conquest and crowns shall sparkle in her sight.  
If she consent, thy prince is blest'd indeed,  
Takes wings, and tow'rs above mortality :  
If she resist, I put an end to pain,  
And lay my breathless body at her feet.

*MANDANE passing at a distance to her chamber,  
Myron meets her.*

*Mand.* Is this well done, my Lord ?

*Myr.* Condemn me not  
Before you hear me : let this posture tell you,  
I'm not so guilty as perhaps your fears,  
Your commendable, modest fears, suspect.  
Nay, do not go ; you know not what you do ;  
I wou'd receive a favour, not constrain it :  
Return ; or good Nicanor, best of fathers,  
Shall charge you with the murder of his friend.

*Mand.* And dare you then pronounce that sacred name,  
And yet persist ! were you his mortal foe  
What cou'd your malice more ?

*Myr.* O fair Mandane !

I know my fault ; I know your virtue too ;  
But such the violence of my disorder,  
That I dare tempt ev'n you. Methinks that guilt  
Has something lovely which proclaims your pow'r—  
But touch me with your hand, I die with blifs.  
Why swells your eye ? By heav'n, I'd rather see  
All nature mourn, than you let fall a tear.  
I own I'm mad, but I am mad of love :  
You can't condemn me more than I myself ;  
In that we are agreed ; agree in all.  
Condemn, but pity me ; resent, but yield ;



For, oh, I burn, I rave, I die, with love !

*Mand.* O Sir !——

*Myr.* Nay, do not weep so ; it will kill me :  
This moment, while I speak, my eyes are darken'd ;  
I cannot see thee, and my trembling limbs  
Refuse to bear their weight ; all left of life  
Is that I love. If love was in our pow'r,  
The fault were mine ; since not, you must comply.  
How godlike to bestow more heav'nly joys  
Than you can think, and I support, and live !

*Mand.* O how can you abuse your sacred reason,  
That particle of heav'n, that soul of Jove,  
To varnish o'er and paint so black a crime !  
O Prince !

*Myr.* What says Mandane ?

*Mand.* Sir, observe me :

My bursting sighs, and ever-streaming tears,  
Your noble nature has with pity seen ;  
But wou'd they not work deeper in your soul,  
Were you convinc'd my sorrows flow for you ?  
For you, my Lord, they flow ; for I am safe,  
(I know you are surpris'd :) they flow for you ;  
Myron, my father's friend, my prince, my guest—  
Myron, my guardian god, attempts my peace,  
And need I farther reason for these tears ?  
Nature affords no object of concern  
So great as to behold a gen'rous mind,  
Driv'n by a sudden gust, and dash'd on guilt——  
'Tis base ; you ought not : 'tis impracticable ;  
You cannot—Make necessity your choice ;  
Nor let one moment of defeated guilt,  
Of fruitless baseness, overthrow the glory  
Your whole illustrious life has dearly bought  
In toilsome marches and in fields of blood.

*Enter AULETES, and servants.*

*Aul.* My Lord, your life's beset; the room beneath  
Is throng'd with ruffians, who but wait the signal,



To rush and sheath their daggers in your heart.

*Myr.* Betray'd ! Curs'd sorcerers ! it was a plot  
Concerted by them all to take my life,  
And this the bait to tempt me to the toil.  
She dies.—

*Aul.* No ; first enjoy, then murder her—  
'Trust to my conduct, and you still are safe.  
They are all mask'd, I have my vizor too :  
But time is short ; for once confide in me.  
You, Sir, for safety, fly to your apartment :

[*To the prince.*

You bear Mandane to her closet—You [*To servants.*  
Speed to the southern gate, and burst it open.

*As the servants seize Mandane, she gives the signal.  
She is borne off.*

*Enter RAMESES and conspirators, masked.*

*Ram.* The villain fled ? perdition intercept him !  
Disperse, fly several ways ; let each man bear  
A steady point, well levell'd at his heart.  
If he escapes us now, success attend him ;  
May he for ever triumph.

[*As they pass the stage in confusion, AULETES  
enters masked among them.*

*Aul.* Ha ! why halt you ?

Pursue, pursue, even now I saw the monster,  
The villain, Myron, with these eyes I saw him,  
Bearing his prize swift to the western gate :  
There, there it burst.

[*A noise without.*

*All.* Away ; pursue.

*Aul.* 'Tis done ;

[*Without.*

Advance the massy bar, and all is safe ;  
Stand here, and with your lives defend the pass.

*Enter MYRON.*

*Myr.* I shall at least have time for vengeance on her,  
And then I care not if I die. Barbarians !  
Their swords are pointed at my life ! 'Tis well !

KING OF EGYPT. 41

But I will give them an excuse for murder;  
Such, such a cause—Off, love, and soft compassion;  
Harden each finew of my heart to steel:  
I'll do, what done will shock myself, and those  
Whom time sets farthest from this dreadful hour.

*Enter MANDANE, forced in by AULETES.*

*Mand.* By all the pow'rs that can revenge a falsehood,  
I'm innocent from any thoughts of blood.

*Myr.* Why, then your champions here in arms?  
'Tis false.

*Mand.* Ah, let my life suffice you for the wrong.  
You charge upon me! O my royal master!  
My safety from all ill! my great defender!  
Or did my father but insult my tears,  
And give me to your care to suffer wrong?  
Kill me, but not your friend, but not my father;  
He loves us both, and my severe distress  
Will scarce more deeply wound him than your guilt.

*[Myron walks passionately at a distance.]*

*Myr.* Slaves! are you sworn against me? stop her voice,  
And bear her to my chamber.

*Mand.* O Sir! O Myron!  
Behold my tears—Here I will fix for ever—  
I'll clasp your feet—and grow into the earth—  
O cut me, hew me—give to ev'ry limb  
A separate death—but spare my spotless virtue—  
But spare my fame—you wound to distant ages—  
And thro' all time my memory will bleed.

*Myr.* Distraction! all the pains of hell are on me!

*[As servants force in Mandane.]*

*Mand.* O Memnon! O my lord!—my life! where  
art thou? *[She is borne off.]*

*[Myron expresses sudden passion and surprise;  
stands a while fix'd in astonishment; then speaks.]*

*Myr.* As many accidents concur to work  
My passions up to this unheard-of crime,  
As if the gods design'd it—be it then

“Their fault, not mine.——Memnon!—said she not  
Memnon?”

My heart began to stagger; but ’tis over——

Heav’n blast me if I thought it possible

I could be still more curs’d——That hated dog,

Her lord, her life!—I thank her for my cure

Of all remorse and pity; this has left me

Without a check, and thrown the loosen’d reins

On my wild passion, to run headlong on,

And in their ruin quench a double fire,

The blended rage of vengeance and of love.

Destruction full of transport! lo, I come,

Swift on the wing, to meet my certain doom:

I know the danger, and I know the shame;

But like our phoenix, in so rich a flame

I plunge triumphant my devoted head,

And doat on death in that luxurious bed.

#### A C T IV. S C E N E I.

*Enter MYRON in the utmost disorder, bare-headed,  
without light, &c. Walks disturbedly before he  
speaks.*

MYRON.

HENCEFORTH let no man trust the first false step  
Of guilt; it hangs upon a precipice

Whose steep descent in last perdition ends.

How far am I plung’d down beyond all thought

Which I this ev’ning fram’d!——But be it so:

Consummate horror! guilt beyond a name!

Dare not, my soul, repent; in thee repentance

Were second guilt, and thou blasphem’st just Heav’n,

By hoping mercy. Ah! my pain will cease

When gods want pow’r to punish.—Ha! the dawn—

Rise never more, O sun! let night prevail;

Eternal darkness close the world’s wide scene;

And hide me from Nicanor and myself.  
Who's there!

*Enter AULETES.*

*Aul.* My lord!

*Myr.* Auletes!

*Aul.* Guard your life.

The house is rous'd; the servants are alarm'd;  
The gliding tapers dart from room to room;  
Solemn confusion, and a trembling haste,  
Mix'd with pale horror, glares on every face:  
The strengthen'd foe has rush'd upon your guard,  
And cut their passage thro' them to the gate.  
Implacable Rameses leads them on,  
Breathing revenge, and panting for your blood.

*Myr.* Why let them come, let in the raging torrent:  
I wish the world wou'd rise in arms against me;  
For I must die, and I would die in state.

*The doors are burst open: Servants pass the stage in  
tumult: Rameses, &c. pursue Myron's guards  
over the stage; then*

*RAMESES and SYPHOCES enter, meeting.*

*Ram.* Where is the Prince?

*Syph.* The monster stands at bay;

We can no more than shut him from escape  
'Till further force arrive.

*Ram.* O my Syphoces!

*Syph.* This is a grief, but not for words.

Does she still live?

*Ram.* She lives!—But O how blest'd

Are they which are no more! By stealth I saw her;

Cast on the ground in mourning weeds she lyes;

Her torn and loosen'd tresses shade her round,

Thro' which her face, all pale, as she were dead,

Gleams like a sickly moon; too great her grief

For words or tears! but ever and anon,



After a dreadful, still, insidious calm,  
 Collecting all her breath, long, long suppress'd,  
 She sobs her soul out in a lengthen'd groan,  
 So sad, it breaks the heart of all that hear,  
 And sends her maids in agonies away.

*Syph.* O tale too mournful to be thought on!

*Ram.* Hold——

No, let her virgins weep; forbear, Syphoces;  
 Tear out an eye, but damp not our revenge:  
 Dispatch your letters. I'll go comfort her.

[*A servant speaks aside to Rameses. Exit Syph.*  
 And has she then commanded none approach her?  
 I'm sorry for it; but I cannot blame her.  
 Such is the dreadful ill, that it converts  
 All offer'd cure into a new disease;  
 Its shuns our love, and comfort gives her pain.

*Re-enter SYPHOCES.*

*Syph.* Your father is return'd; redundant Nile,  
 Broke from its channel, overflows the pass,  
 And sends him back to wait the water's fall.

*Ram.* And is he then return'd!——I tremble for  
 him.——

I see his white head rolling in the dust:  
 But haste, it is our duty to receive him. [*Exit.*

*Enter MYRON.*

*Myr.* I feel a pain of which I am not worthy.  
 A pain, an anguish, which the honest man  
 Alone deserves.—Is it not wondrous strange  
 That I, who stabb'd the very heart of nature,  
 Should have surviving aught of man about me?  
 And yet, I know not how, of gratitude  
 And friendship still the stubborn sparks survive,  
 And poor Nicanor's torments pierce my soul!  
 Confusion! he's return'd. [*Starting.*



*Enter NICANOR.*

*Nic.* My Prince— [*Advancing to embrace Myron.*

*Myr.* My friend— [*Turning aside and hiding his face.*

*Nic.* I interrupt you, Sir—

*Myr.* I had thee there. [*Smiting his breast.*

Before thou cam'st, my thoughts were bent upon thee,

*Nic.* O Sir, you are too kind!

*Myr.* Death! tortures! hell! [*Aside.*

*Nic.* What says my prince?

*Myr.* A sudden pain,

To which I'm subject, struck across my heart:

'Tis past; I'm well again.

*Nic.* Heav'n guard your health.

*Myr.* Dost thou then wish it?

*Nic.* Am I distrustful!

Then when I sav'd your life, I did the least

I e'er would do to serve you.

*Myr.* Barbarous man!

*Nic.* What have I done, my prince? which way  
Has not my life, my soul, been yours?

*Myr.* Oh!—oh!—

*Nic.* By Heav'n I'm wrong'd! speak, and I'll clear  
myself. [*Takes him by the hand.*

*Myr.* I'm poison and destruction: curse thy gods!  
I'll kill thee in compassion.—Oh my brain!

Away, away, away! [*Shoves him from him, going.*

*Nic.* Do, kill me, prince—

You shall not go; I do demand the cause

Which has put forth thy hand against thy father!

For thus provok'd, I'll do myself the justice

To tell thee, youth, that I deserve that name;

Nor have thy parents lov'd thee more than I.

*Myr.* I hear them; they are on me.—Loose thy hold,  
Or I will plant my dagger in thy breast!

*Nic.* Your dagger's needless! O ungrateful boy!

*Myr.* Forgive me, father! O my soul bleeds for thee!

[*Embrace.*

[*As he is going out, AULETES meets him, and speaks to him aside.*

What, no escape? on ev'ry side inclos'd?

Then I resolve to perish by his hand:

'Tis just I should, and meaner death I scorn.

But how to work him to my fate, to sting

His passion up so high, will be a task

To me severe, as difficult as strange.

Support me, cruel heart; it must be doné. [*Aside.*

*Nic.* Now, from my very soul, I cannot tell—

But 'tis enchantment all; for things so strange

Have happen'd, I might well distrust my sense;

But if mine eyes are true, I plainly read

A heart in anguish, and I must confess

Your grief is just—It was inhuman in you—

But tell the cause; unravel from the bottom

The mystery that has embroil'd our loves;

(For still, my prince, I love, since you repent;)

What accident depriv'd me of my friend,

And lost you to yourself!

*Myr.* A traitor's fight!

*Nic.* Beneath my roof?

*Myr.* Beneath thy very helmet:

Thou art a traitor. Guard thyself. [*Draws.*

*Nic.* Distraction!

Traitor!—for standing by your father's throne,

And stemming the wild stream that roars against it

Of rebel-subjects and of foreign foes?

For training thee to glory and to war?

For taking thee from out thy mother's arms

A mortal child, and kindling in thy soul

The noble ardors of a future god?

Farewel, I dare not trust my temper more.

*Myr.* Grey-headed, venerable traitor!

*Enter RAMESES.*

*Ram.* Ha!

Turn, turn, blasphemer, and repress thy taunts;  
All provocation's needless but thy sight.

[*He assaults the prince; Nicanor hinders him.*]

*Nic.* Forbear, my son.

*Ram.* Forbear?

*Nic.* If I am calm,  
Your rage should cease.

*Ram.* No; 'tis my own revenge:  
Unless, Sir, you disown me for your son.

*Nic.* Thy sword against thy prince!

*Ram.* A villain!

*Nic.* Hold!

*Ram.* The worst of villains!

*Nic.* 'Tis too much.

*Ram.* O father!—

*Nic.* What wouldst thou?

*Ram.* Sir, your daughter—

*Nic.* Rightly thought:

She best can comfort me in all my sorrow:

Call, call Mandane; to behold my child,

Would cheer me in the agonies of death:

Call her, Rameses.—Am I disobey'd?

*Ram.* O Sir!—

*Nic.* What mean those transports of concern?

*Ram.* Tho' I'm an outcast from your love, I weep  
To open your black scene of misery.

*Nic.* Where will this end?—O my foreboding heart!

*Ram.* Should he to whom, as to a god, at parting,  
You gave, with streaming eyes, your soul's delight,  
While yet your last embrace was warm about him,  
Gloomy and dreadful as this stormy night

Rush on your child, your comfort, your Mandane,  
All sweet and lovely as the blushing morn;  
Seize her by force, now trembling, breathless, pale,  
Prostrate in anguish, tearing up the earth,  
Imploring, shrieking to the gods and you—  
O hold, my brain!—Look there, and think the rest.

*The back scene opens. A darken'd chamber; a bed, and the curtains drawn. Women pass out, weeping, &c. Nicanor falls back on Rameses.*

*Nic.* Is't possible—my child! my only daughter!  
The growth of my own life! that sweeten'd age  
And pain!—O nature bleeds within me!

*Mand.* Weep not, my virgins; cease your uselefs tears;  
Kindness is thrown away upon despair,  
And but provokes the sorrow it would ease.

*Nic.* Assist me forwards.

*Mand.* Most unwelcome news!  
Is he return'd? The gods support my father.  
I now begin to wish he lov'd me less.

*Nic.* There, there she pierc'd the very tend'rest nerve.  
She pities me, dear babe; she pities me:  
Through all the raging tortures of her soul  
She feels my pain! But hold, my heart, to thank her;  
Then burst at once, and let the pangs of death  
Put Myron from my thought. [Goes to her.

*Mand.* Severest fate  
Has done its worst—I've drawn my father's tears.—

*Nic.* Forbear to call me by that tender name;  
Since I can't help thee, I would fain forget  
Thou art a part of me---it only sharpens  
Those pangs, which, if a stranger, I should feel---  
O spare me, my Mandane: to behold thee  
In such excess of sorrow, quite destroys me;  
And I shall die, and leave thee unreveng'd.

*Mand.* O Sir, there are misfortunes most severe,  
Which yet can bear the light, and, well sustain'd,  
Adorn the sufferer.—But this affliction  
Has made despair a virtue, and demands  
Utter extinction, and eternal night,  
As height of happiness. [Scene shuts on them.

*Enter SYPHOCES.*

*Ram.* O my Syphoces!



*Syph.* And does this move you, does this melt you  
And pour you out in sorrow? then fly far, [down,  
Ere Memnon comes; he comes with flushing cheek,  
And beating heart, to bear a bride away,  
And blefs his fate:—how dreadfully deceiv'd!

*Ram.* The melancholy scene at length begins.

*Enter MEMNON.*

*Mem.* O give me leave  
To yield to nature, and indulge my joy,  
My friend! my brother! O the ecstacy  
That fires my veins, and dances at my heart—  
You love me not, if you refuse to join  
In all the just extravagance and flight  
Of boundless transport, on this happy hour.  
Where is my soul, my bliss, my lovely bride!  
Call, call her forth; O haste, the priest expects us,  
And ev'ry moment is a crime to love.

*Ram.* Speak to him.—Pry'thee speak. [*To Syph.*

*Syph.* By heav'n I cannot.

*Mem.* What can this mean?

*Ram.* Syphoces.

*Syph.* Nay, Ramefes.

*Mem.* By all the gods they struggle with their  
sorrows,  
And swallow down their tears to hide them from me.  
By friendship's sacred name, I charge you speak.

[*They look on him with the utmost concern, and go  
out on different sides of the stage.*

Was ever man thus left to dreadful thought,  
And all the horrors of a black surmise!  
What wo is this too big to be express'd?  
O my sad heart! why bod'st thou so severely?  
Mandane's life's in danger! there indeed,  
Fortune, I fear thee still; her beauties arm thee,  
Her virtues make thee dreadful to my thought:  
But for my love, how I could laugh at fate!



*Enter a servant, and gives him a paper. He reads.*

*Enter RAMESES. Memnon swoons, and falls on Ramefes.*

*Ram.* 'Twere happy if his soul wou'd ne'er return:  
The gods may still be merciful in this.—

His lids begin to rise.—How fares my friend?

*Mem.* Did Myron feel my pangs, you'd pity him.

*Enter SYPHOCES.*

*Syph.* Fainting beneath th' oppression of her grief,  
This way Mandane seeks the fresher air:  
Let us withdraw; 'twill pain her to be seen,  
And most of all by you.

*Mem.* By my own heart  
I judge, and am convinc'd.—I dare not see her,  
The sight wou'd strike me dead.

*[As Memnon is going, Mandane meets him: both start back: she shrieks. Memnon recovers himself, and falls at her knees, embracing them: she tries to disengage: he not permitting, she raises him: he takes her passionately in his arms: They continue speechless and motionless for some time.]*

*Ram.* Was ever mournful interview like this?  
See how they writhe with anguish! hear them groan!  
See the large silent dew run trickling down,  
As from the weeping marble; passion choaks  
Their words, and they're the statues of despair!

*Mem.* O my Mandane!

*[At this she violently breaks from him, and exit.]*  
But one moment more.

*[As Memnon is following, Ramefes holds him.]*

*Ram.* Brother—

*Mem.* Forgive me—

*Ram.* You're to blame.

*Mem.* Look there.

*[Pointing after her.]*

My heart is bursting.

*Ram.* With revenge?

*Mem.* And love.

*Ram.* Revenge!

*Mem.* One dear embrace, 'twill edge my sword.

*Syph.* No, Memnon; if our swords now want an edge,  
They'll want for ever; to this spot I charm thee,  
By the dread words, Revenge and Liberty!  
This is the crisis of our fates; this moment  
The guardian gods of Egypt hover o'er us;  
They watch to see us act like prudent men,  
And out of ills extract our happiness.  
My friends, these dire calamities, like poison,  
May have their wholesome use! This sad occasion,  
If manag'd artfully, revives our hopes;  
It gives Nicanor to our sinking faction,  
And still the tyrant shakes.

*Ram.* My father comes:  
Or snatch this moment, or despair for ever.  
While passions glow, the heart, like heated steel,  
Takes each impression, and is work'd at pleasure.

*Enter NICANOR.*

*Nic.* Why have the gods chose out my weakest hours  
To set their terrors in array against me?  
This wou'd beat down the vigour of my youth,  
Much more grey heirs, and life worn down so low.  
Vain man! to be so fond of breathing long,  
And spinning out a thread of misery:  
The longer life, the greater choice of evil.  
The happiest man is but a wretched thing,  
That steals poor comfort from comparison;  
What then am I? Here will I fit me down,  
Brood o'er my cares, and think myself to death.  
Draw near, Rameses; I was rash erewhile,  
And chid thee without cause—How many years  
Have I been cas'd in steel?

*Ram.* Full threescore years  
Have chang'd the seasons o'er your crested brow,  
And seen your faulchion dy'd in hostile blood.

*Nic.* How many triumphs since the King has reign'd?

*Ram.* They number just your battles, one for one.

*Nic.* True, I have follow'd the rough trade of war  
With some success; and can, without a blush,  
Review the shaken fort, and sanguine plain.  
I have thought pain a pleasure, thirst and toil  
Blest objects of ambition. I remember  
(Nor do my foes forget that bloody day)  
When the barb'd arrow from my gaping thigh  
Was wrenched with labour, I disdain'd to groan  
Because I suffer'd for Bufiris' sake

*Ram.* The king is not to blame.

*Nic.* Is not the prince his son?

*Ram.* But in himself.

*Nic.* And has he lost his guilt, [*Rising in a passion.*  
'Cause he has injur'd me? Erewhile thy blood  
Was kindled at his name—Didst thou not tell me  
A shameful black design on poor Amelia?  
O Memnon! what a glorious race is this,  
To make the gods a party in our cause,  
And draw down blessings on us!

*Mem.* He that supports them  
In such black crimes, is sharer of their guilt.

*Nic.* Point out the man, and with these wither'd  
I'd fly upon his throat, tho' he were lodg'd [*hands*  
Within the circle of Bufiris' arms.

*Ram.* He that prevents it not when in his pow'r,  
Supports them in their course of flaming guilt;  
And you are he.

*Nic.* Thou rav'st.

*Syph.* The army's yours.  
I've sound'd every chief; but wave your finger,  
Thousands fall off the tyrant's side, and leave him  
Naked of help, and open to destruction:  
But sweep his minions, cut a padder's throat,  
Or lop a sycophant, the work is done.

*Nic.* What wou'd you have me do?

*Mem.* Let not your heart—

Fly off from your own thought ; be truly great ;  
 Resent your country's sufferings as your own.  
 A gen'rous soul is not confin'd at home,  
 But spreads itself abroad o'er all the public,  
 And feels for every member of the land.  
 What have we seen for twenty rolling years,  
 But one long track of blood ? or, what is worse,  
 Throng'd dungeons pouring forth perpetual groans,  
 And free-born men oppress'd ! Shall half mankind  
 Be doom'd to curse the moment of their birth ?  
 Shall all the mother's fondness be employ'd  
 To rear them up to bondage, give them strength  
 To bear afflictions and support their chains ?

*Syph.* To you the valiant youth must humbly bend,  
[Kneeling.]

And beg that Nature's gifts, the vig'rous nerve,  
 And graceful port, design'd to bless the world,  
 And take your great example in the field,  
 May not be forc'd by lowliness in high place  
 To other toils, to labour for disease,  
 To wither in a loath'd embrace, and die  
 At an inglorious distance from the foe.

*Ram.* To you Amelia lifts her hands for safety.

[Kneeling.]

*Mem.* To you—to you— [Bursting into tears.]

*Nic.* By Heav'n he cannot speak.—I understand thee,  
 Rise—rise—my son. Rise all ; your work is done ;  
 They perish all, these creatures of my sword.  
 Have I not seen whole armies vaulted o'er  
 With flying jav'lins, which shut out the day,  
 And fell in rattling storms at my command,  
 To slay, and bury, proud Busris' foe ?  
 He lives and reigns, for I have been his friend ;  
 But I'll unmake him, and plough up the ground  
 Where his proud palace stands. [Exit.]

*Mem.* O my Mandane !

The gods by dreadful means bestow success,  
 And in their vengeance most severely bless :

From thy bright streaming eyes our triumphs flow,  
 The tyrant falls, Mandane strikes the blow.  
 So the fair moon, when seas swell high, and pour  
 A wasteful deluge on the trembling shore,  
 Inspires the tumult from her clouded throne,  
 Where silent, pensive, pale, she sits alone,  
 And all the distant ruin is her own.

## ACT V. SCENE I.

*The Field.*

*Enter BUSIRIS and AULETES. An alarum at a distance.*

BUSIRIS.

**W**ELCOME the voice of war! though loud the  
 sound

It faintly speaks the language of my heart;  
 It whispers what I mean. But say, Auletes,  
 What urge these forlorn rebels in excuse  
 For chusing ruin?

*Aul.* Various their complaints;

But some are loud, that while your heavy hand  
 Presses whole millions with incessant toil,  
 (Toils fitter far for beasts than human creatures)  
 In building wonders for the world to gaze at,  
 Weeds are their food, their cup the muddy Nile.

*Bus.* Do they not build for me? let that reward them.  
 Yes, I will build more wonders to be gaz'd at,  
 And temper all my cement with their blood.  
 Whose pains and art reform'd the puzzled year,  
 Thus drawing down the fun to human use,  
 And making him their servant? who push'd off  
 With mountain dams the broad redundant Nile,  
 Descended from the moon, and bid it wander  
 A stranger stream in unaccustom'd shores?  
 Who from the Ganges to the Danube reigns?



But virtues are forgot—Away—to arms!  
I call to mind my glorious ancestry,  
Which, for ten thousand rolling years renown'd,  
Shines up into eternity itself,  
And ends among the gods. [*An alarm.*]

*Enter MEMNON.*

*Aul.* The rebel braves us.

*Bus.* Hold, let our weapons thirst one moment longer,  
And death stand still 'till he receives my nod.—  
Whom meet I in the midst of my own realm,  
With bold defiance on his brow?

*Mem.* The slave,  
Whom dread Busiris lately laid in chains,  
An emblem of his country.

*Bus.* Is it thus  
You thank my royal bounty?

*Mem.* Thus you thank'd  
The good Artaxes, thus you thank'd my father.

*Bus.* What I have done, conclude most right and just;  
For I have done it; and the gods alone  
Shall ask me Why: thou liv'st, altho' they fell;  
And if they fell unjustly, greater thanks  
Are due from thee, whom ev'n injustice spar'd.

*Mem.* Thy kindnesses are wrongs; they mean to soothe  
My injur'd soul, and steal it from revenge.

*Bus.* Turn back thine eye, behold thy troops are thin,  
Thy men are rarely sprinkled o'er the field,  
And yet thou carriest millions on thy tongue.

*Mem.* All thy blood-thirsty sword has laid in dust  
Are on my side; they come in bloody swarms,  
And throng my banners; thy unequal'd crimes  
Have made thee weak, and rob my victory.—

*Bus.* Ha!

*Mem.* Nay, stamp not, tyrant; I can stamp as loud,  
And raise as many demons at the found.

*Bus.* I wear a diadem.

*Mem.* And I a sword.

*Bus.* Yet, yet submit; I give thee life.

*Mem.* Secure your own:

No more, Bufiris; bid the sun farewell.

*Bus.* Bufiris and the sun should set together:

If this day's angry gods ordain my fate,

Know thou, I fall like some vast pyramid;

I bury thousands in my great destruction,

And thou the first—Slave! in the front of battle,

There thou shalt find me.

*Mem.* Thou shalt find me there,

And have well paid that gratitude I owe. [*Exeunt.*]

*A continued alarum.*

*Enter MYRON and NICANOR, meeting.*

*Nic.* Does not mine eye strike horror through thy soul,  
And shake the weapon from thy trembling arm?

Base boy! the foulness of thy guilt secures thee  
From my reproach, I dare not name thy crime.

*Myr.* Old man, didst thou stand up in thy own cause,  
I then should be afraid of fourscore years,  
And tremble at grey hairs: but since thy frenzy  
Has lent those venerable locks to cast  
A gloss of virtue on the blackest crime,  
Accurst rebellion! this gives back my heart,  
With all its rage, and I'm a man again.

*Nic.* Come on, and use that force in arms I taught  
I'll now resume the life I gave so late. [*thee;*]

*Myr.* I grieve thou hast but half a life to lose,  
And dost defraud my vengeance—At my touch  
Thou moulder'st into dust, and art forgotten.

[*Preparing to fight; Myron stops short.*]

Ah no! I cannot fight with thee; begone,  
And shake elsewhere; thou canst not want a death  
In such a field, tho' I refuse it to thee.

Rameses, Memnon, give them to my sword,  
Sustain'd by thousands; but to fly from thee,  
From thee, most injur'd man, shall be my praise,  
And rise above the conquest of my foes.

*Nic.* 'Tis not old age, th' avenging gods pursue thee!  
 [He retires before NICANOR off the stage. A loud  
*alarum.*

*Enter BUSIRIS and AULETES in pursuit.*

*Bus.* 'Tis well, I like this madness of the field:  
 Let heighten'd horrors, and a waste of death,  
 Inform the world Busiris is in arms.  
 But then I grudge the glory of my sword  
 To slaves and rebels; while they die by me,  
 They cheat my vengeance, and survive in fame.

*Aul.* I panted after in the paths of death,  
 And cou'd not but from far behold your plume  
 O'ershadow slaughter'd heaps, while your bright helm  
 Struck a distinguish'd terror through the field,  
 The distant legions trembling as it blaz'd.

*Bus.* Think not a crown alone lights up my name,  
 My hand is deep in fight. Forbid it, Isis!  
 That whilst Busiris treads the sanguine field,  
 The foremost spirit of his host shou'd conquer  
 But by example, and beneath the shade  
 Of this high-brandish'd arm. Didst thou e'er fear?  
 Sure 'tis an art; I know not how to fear.  
 'Tis one of the few things beyond my power;  
 And if death must be fear'd before 'tis felt,  
 Thy master is immortal, O Auletes—  
 But while I speak, they live!

Where fall the founding cataracts of Nile,  
 The mountains tremble, and the waters boil;  
 Like them I'll rush, like them my fury pour,  
 And give the future world one wonder more.

*Exeunt.*

*Enter MYRON engaged with a party; his plume is  
 smitten off. He drives the foe, and returns.*

*Myr.* When death's so near, but dares not venture  
 'Tis Heav'n's regard, a kind of salutation, [on us,  
 Which to ourselves our own importance shews:—

Faint as I am, and almost sick of blood,  
 There is one cordial would revive me still;  
 The sight of Memnon; place that fiend before me—  
 [Exit.]

*Enter MEMNON.*

*Mem.* Where, where's the prince? O give him to  
 my sword!  
 His tall white plume, which like a high-wrought foam  
 Floated on the tempestuous stream of fight,  
 Shew'd where he swept the field; I follow'd swift,  
 But my approach has turn'd him into air.—

*Enter MYRON.*

The fight but now begins!

*Myr.* Why, who art thou?

*Mem.* Prince, I am—

*Myr.* Memnon. [Disdainfully.]

*Mem.* No—I'm Mandane.

*Myr.* Ha!

*Mem.* She's here, she's here, she's all; her wrongs  
 and virtues!

[Striking his own head and breast.]

Virtues and wrongs! thou worse than murderer!

*Myr.* I charge thee name her not, forbear the croak  
 With that ill-omen'd note.

*Mem.* Mandane!

*Myr.* Be it so.

When I reflect on her mean love for thee,  
 And plot against my life, my pain is less.

*Mem.* 'Tis false; she meant, she knew it not; Ra-  
 He, only he, was conscious of the thought. [sides,

*Myr.* Then I'm a wretch indeed!

*Mem.* As such I'll use thee:

I'll crush thee like some poison on the earth,  
 Then haste and cleanse me in the blood of men.

*Myr.* I thank thee for this spirit which exalts thee  
 Into a foe I need not blush to meet.

Now, from my soul, it joys me thou art found,  
 And found alive; by Heav'n, so much I hate thee,  
 I fear'd that thou wast dead, and hadst escap'd me:  
 I'll drench my sword in thy detested blood,  
 Or soon make thee immortal by my own.  
 Villain!

*Mem.* Myron!

*Myr.* Rebel!

*Mem.* Myron! [They fight.

*Myr.* Hell!

*Mem.* Mandane! [Myron falls.

*Myr.* Just the blow; and juster still,  
 Because imbitter'd to me by that hand  
 I most detest; which gives my soul an earnest  
 Of most unfathomable woes to come,  
 That dreadful dowry for my dreadful love.  
 I leave the world my misery's example;  
 If us'd aright, no trivial legacy. [Dies.

*Enter* SYPHOCES.

*Syph.* My Lord, I bring you most-unwelcome news:  
 As poor Mandane wander'd near the field,  
 In hope to see her injuries reveng'd,  
 Thoughtless of any suff'rings but the past,  
 A party of the foe saw, seiz'd, and bore her off.

*Mem.* Vengeance and conquest now are trivial things;  
 Love made their prize. 'Tis impious in my soul  
 To entertain a thought but of her rescue.  
 Now, now, I plunge into the thickest war,  
 As some bold diver from a precipice  
 Into mid ocean, to regain a gem  
 Whose loss impoverish'd kings, to bring it back,  
 Or see the day no more. [Exeunt.

*Enter* MANDANE prisoner.

*Mand.* A gen'rous foe will hear his captive speak;  
 A benefit thus kneeling I implore:  
 Let one of all those swords that glitter round me,



Vouchsafe to hide its point within my breast.

*Enter MEMMON.*

*Mem.* Ah, villains! cursed atheists! can you bear  
That posture from that form? What, what are numbers,  
When I behold those eyes! Not mine the glory,  
That singly thus I quell a host of foes.  
Inhuman robbers! O bring back my soul!

*[They force her off; he rushes in upon them,  
and is taken.]*

Poor comfort to mankind, that they can lose  
Their lives but once—but, oh! a thousand times  
Be torn from what they love.

*Enter RAMESES.*

*Ram.* Far have I waded in the bloody field,  
Laborious through the stubborn ranks of war,  
And trac'd thee in a labyrinth of death:  
But thus to find thee!—better find thee dead!  
These slaves will use thee ill.

*Mem.* Of that no more;  
Myron is dead, and by this arm.

*Ram.* I thank thee.  
All my few spirits left exult with joy.  
I'll chace and scourge him thro' the lower world.

*Mem.* Alas, thou bleed'st!

*Ram.* Curse on the tyrant's sword,  
I bleed to death; but cou'd not leave the world  
Without a last embrace. Just now I met  
The poor Mandane.

*Mem.* Quickly speak. What said she?

*Ram.* Nothing of comfort. Cease to ask me farther.  
If you meet more, your meeting will be sad—  
Your arm, I faint—Ah! what is human life?  
How, like the dial's tardy-moving shade,  
Day after day slides from us unperceiv'd!  
The cunning fugitive is swift by stealth;  
Too subtle is the movement to be seen;

Yet soon the hour is up—and we are gone.  
Farewel; I pity thee.

[Dies.

*Mem.* Farewell, brave friend!

Would I could bear thee company to rest;  
But life in all its terrors stands before me,  
And shuts the gate of peace against my wishes.—  
Do I not hear a peal of distant thunder,  
And see a sudden darkness shuts the day,  
And quite blots out the sun!—But what to me  
The colour of the sky? a death-cold dew  
Hangs on my brow, and all my slacken'd joints  
Are shook without a cause.—A groan! from whence?  
Again! and no one near me? Vain delusion!  
I fear, not vain! I fear some ill is tow'rd's me,  
More dreadful, sure, than all that's past. Mandane!  
I hop'd she was at peace, and past the reach  
Of this ill news; but such my wayward fate,  
I cannot ask a curse but 'tis deny'd me:  
And could I wish I ne'er could see her more?

*Enter MANDANE, guarded.*

*Mand.* This is my brother; a short privacy  
Is a small favour you may grant a foe.

*Guard.* Let it be short; we may not wait your  
leisure.

*Mem.* 'Tis wondrous strange; there's something  
holds me from her,  
And keeps this foot fast-rooted to the ground.  
This is the last time I shall ever pray: [Kneeling.  
To me, ye gods! confine your threaten'd vengeance,  
And I will bless your mercies while I suffer.

[Memnon and Mandane advance slowly to the  
front of the stage.

*Mand.* What didst thou pray for?

*Mem.* For thy peace.

*Mand.* 'Twas kind:

But, oh! those hands in bonds deny the blessing,  
For which they earnestly were rais'd to heaven—

*Mem.* I fear so too : what we have yet to do  
Must be soon done : this meeting is our last ;  
How shall we use it ?

*Mand.* How ? Consult thy chains,  
And my calamities.

*Mem.* Sad counsellors,  
And cruel their advice—Are there no other ?

*Mand.* I look around—and find no glimpse of hope,  
A perfect night of horror and despair !

*Mem.* Of horror and despair, indeed, Mandane !  
Canst thou believe me ? nay, can I believe  
Myself ? the last thing that I wish'd for was—'Tis false !  
The weight of my misfortune hurts my mind.

*Mand.* Was what ?

*Mem.* I dare not think ; to think, is to look down  
A precipice ten thousand fathoms deep,  
That turns my brain—Oh ! Oh !

*Mand.* Memnon, no more :  
That silence and those tears need no explaining ;  
And it is kind, with such severe reluctance,  
To think upon my death—though necessary.

*Mem.* Ah hold ! you plant a thousand daggers here.  
Talk not of dying—I disown the thought ;  
Right is not right, and reason is not reason,  
All is distraction when I look on thee.  
O all ye pitying gods ! dash out from nature  
Your stars, your sun but let Mandane live.

*Mand.* No : death long since was my confirm'd re-

*Mem.* Myron is dead. [solve.

*Mand.* What joy a heart like mine  
Can feel, it feels—had he been never born,  
I might have liv'd—'tis now—impossible.

*Mem.* This even to my miseries I owe,  
That it discovers greater virtues still  
In her my soul adores—O my Mandane !  
O glorious maid ! then thou wilt be at peace.

[Memnon walks thoughtfully, then returns.  
Must I survive, and change thy tenderness

For a stern master and perpetual chains?  
 Long I may groan on earth to fate their malice,  
 Then through slow torments linger into death,  
 No steel to stab, no wall to dash my brain!

*Mand.* Ha!

*Mem.* Why thus fix'd in thought? what mighty  
 birth

Is lab'ring in your soul? your eyes speak wonders—

*Mand.* Will not the blood-hounds be content  
 with life?

*Mem.* Alas, Mandane! no; they study nature,  
 To find out all her secret seats of pain,  
 And carry killing to a dreadful art:  
 A simple death in Egypt is for friends.

*Mand.* O then it must be so!—and yet it cannot.—

*Mem.* What means this sudden paleness?

*Mand.* Heav'n assist me!

*[Feeling in her bosom, she swoons.]*

*Mem.* My love! Mandane! hear me, my espous'd!  
 My dearest heart! the infant of my bosom!  
 Whom I would foster with my vital blood,

*Mand.* 'Tis well, and in return I give thee—this.

*[Shews a dagger.]*

*Mem.* Millions of thanks, thou refuge in despair.

*Mand.* Terrible kindness! horrid mercy! Oh!  
 I cannot give it thee.

*Mem.* Full well I know

Thy tender soul, and I must force it from thee.

*[As she is struggling with her for the dagger,  
 she speaks.]*

*Mand.* My lord! my soul! my self! you tear my  
 Art thou not dearer to my eyes than light? *[heart.]*  
 Dost thou not circulate through all my veins,  
 Mingle with life, and form my very soul!

*Mem.* Now, monsters, I defy you: Fate forbids  
 A long farewell; my guard may interpose,  
 And make your favour vain—Thus, only thus.

*[Embrace.]*

And now——

*[Going to stab himself.]*

*Mand.* Ah no! since last I saw thee, thrice I rais'd

*[Holds his arm.]*

My trembling arm, and thrice I let it fall.—

If you refuse compassion to my sex,

Memnon betrays me, and is Myron's friend.—

As I a poniard, you supply an arm,

And I shall still be happy in your love.

*[After a pause of astonishment, he sinks gently on the earth.]*

*Mem.* From dreadful to more dreadful I am plung'd,  
And find in deepest anguish deeper still.

I can't complain in common with mankind—

But am a wretched species all alone.

Must I not only lose thee, but be curs'd

To sprinkle my own hands with thy life-blood?

*Mand.* It cannot be avoided.

*Mem.* Nor perform'd.

Lift up my hand against thee as a foe!

I who should save thee from thy very father,

And teach thy dearest friends to use thee well,

Make kindness kind, and soften all their smiles?

O my Mandane! think how I have lov'd!

O my Mandane! think upon thy pow'r!

How often hast thou seen me pale with joy,

And trembling, at a smile? and shall I—

*Mand.* Myron——

*[At that Memnon starts up suddenly.]*

*Mem.* Ah hold! I charge thee hold! one glance  
that way

Awakes my hell, and blows up all its flames!—

The world turns round, my heart is sick to death!

O my distraction! perfect loss of thought!

*Mand.* Why stand you like a statue? are you dead?

What do you fold so fast within your arms?

Why with fix'd eye-balls do you pierce the ground?

Why shift your place, as if you trod on fire?

Why gnaw your lip, and groan so dreadfully?



My lord, if I have spent whole live-long nights  
In tears, and sigh'd away the day in private,  
Only oppress'd with an excess of love,  
O turn, and speak to me!

*Mem.* And these, no doubt,  
Are arguments that I should draw thy blood.—  
No child was ever lull'd upon the breast  
With half that tenderness has melted from thee,  
And fell like balm upon my wounded soul.  
And shall I murder thee? yes, thus—thus—thus—

*[Embracing some time.]*

*Mand.* Alas! my lord forgets we are to die.

*[Memnon gazes with wonder on the dagger.]*

*Mem.* By Heav'n I had; my soul had took her flight  
In bliss—why, is not this our bridal day?

*Mand.* That way distraction lyes.

*Mem.* Indeed it does.

*Both.* Oh! Oh!

*Mand.* Thy sighs and groans are sharper than thy  
The guard is on us. *[steel.]*

*Mem.* Then it must be done.

Sun, hide thy face, and put the world in mourning.  
Tho' blood start out for tears, 'tis done:—but one,  
One last embrace.

*[As he embraces her, she bursts into tears.]*

Let me not see a tear.—I cou'd as soon  
Stab at the face of Heav'n, as kill thee weeping.

*Mand.* 'Tis past—I am compos'd.

*Mem.* And now, and now.

*Mand.* Be not so fearful; 'tis the second blow  
Will pain my heart—indeed this will not hurt me.

*Mem.* O thou hast stung my soul quite thro' and thro'  
With those kind words; I had just steel'd my breast,

*[Dashing down the dagger.]*

And thou undo'st it all—I could not bear  
To raze thy skin, to save the world from ruin.

*Mand.* If you're a woman, I'll be something more—

*[Stabs herself.]*

I shall not taste of Heav'n till you arrive. [Dies.

*Mem.* Struck home—and in her heart—She's dead  
And now with me all nature is expir'd. [already,  
My lovely bride, now we again are happy,

[Stabs himself.

And better worlds prepare our nuptial bow'r.—

Now every splendid object of ambition,  
Which lately with their various glosses play'd  
Upon my brain, and fool'd my idle heart,  
Are taken from me by a little mist,

And all the world is vanish'd. [Dies.

*A march sounded. Enter NICANOR and SYPHOCES victorious. The guards which are advancing to the bodies, fly.*

*Nic.* The day's our own, the Persian's angry pow'rs  
Have well repaid this morning's insolence,  
And turn'd the desp'rate fortune of the field  
By sure, though late, relief.

*Syph.* Nicanor, friend,

I from the city bring you welcome news:  
My guilty letter from the am'rous queen  
I spread amongst the multitude: while yet  
Their blood was warm with reading the black scroll,  
Myris, to view the fortune of the fight,  
Leaving her palace for the western tow'r,  
Was seiz'd, torn, scatter'd, on the guilty spot  
Where her great brother fell.

*Nic.* The gods are just.

*Syph.* See where Busris comes, your royal captive,  
In his misfortune great; an awful ruin!  
And dreadful to the conqueror!

*Nic.* Sad fight! [Advancing, sees the bodies.

A sight that teaches triumph how to mourn,  
And more than justifies those streaming tears,  
Even on the moment that my country's sav'd  
From fore oppression and inglorious chains.

[He falls on his attendants.

*A great shout. Enter BUSIRIS, wounded.*

*Bus.* Conquer'd? 'Tis false; I am your master still;  
Your master, though in bonds; you stand aghast  
At your good fate, and trembling can't enjoy.  
Now, from my soul, I hug these welcome chains,  
Which shew you all Busris, and declare  
Crowns and success superfluous to my fame.—  
You think this streaming blood will low'r my thought;  
No, ye mistaken men, I smile at death:  
For living here, is living all alone;  
To me a real solitude, amid  
A throng of little beings grov'ling round me,  
Which yet usurp one common shape and name.  
I thank these wounds, these raging pains, which promise  
An interview with equals soon elsewhere.

*[He sees Memnon.*

Ha! dead? 'Tis well: he rose not to my sword;  
I only wish'd his fate, and there he lyes.  
Some, when they die, die all; their mould'ring clay  
Is but an emblem of their memories:  
The space quite closes up thro' which they pass'd.  
That I have liv'd, I leave a mark behind,  
Shall pluck the shining age from vulgar time,  
And give it whole to late posterity.  
My name is wrote in mighty characters,  
Triumphant columns, and eternal domes,  
Whose splendor heightens our Egyptian day,  
Whose strength shall laugh at time, till their great basis,  
Old earth itself, shall fail. In after ages,  
Who war or build, shall build or war from me,  
Grow great in each, as my example fires:  
'Tis I of art the future wonders raise;  
I fight the future battles of the world.—  
Great Jove, I come! Egypt, thou art forsaken: *[Sinks.*  
Asia's impoverish'd by my sinking glories,  
And the world lessens when Busris falls. *[Dies.*  
*Syph.* Bear the dead monarch to his pyramid;

And, for what use soe'er it was design'd  
By that high-minded but mistaken man,  
'There let him lie magnificent in death;  
Great was his life, great be his monument:  
And on Bufiris' nephew, young Arfaces,  
Of gentler spirit, let the crown devolve.

From this day's vengeance let the nations know,  
Jove lays the pride of haughtiest monarchs low;  
And they who, kindled with ambitious fire,  
In arts and arms with most success aspire,  
If void of virtue, but provoke their doom,  
Grasp at their fate, and build themselves a tomb.

# EPILOGUE,

By a FRIEND.

Spoken by Mrs OLDFIELD.

*THE race of critics, dull, judicious rogues,  
To mournful plays deny brisk epilogues.  
Each gentle swain and tender nymph, say they,  
From a sad tale should go in tears away;  
From hence quite home should streams of sorrow shed,  
And, drown'd in grief, steal supperless to bed.*

*This doctrine is so grave, the sparks won't bear it;  
They love to go in humour to their claret.  
The cit, who owns a little fun worth buying,  
Holds half-a-crown too much to pay for crying.  
Besides, who knows, without these healing arts,  
But love might turn your heads, and break your hearts;  
And the poor author, by imagin'd woes,  
Might people Bethle'm with our belles and beaux?*

*Hence I, who lately bid adieu to pleasure,  
Robb'd of my spouse, and my dear virgin treasure;  
I, whom you saw despairing breathe my last,  
Am free, and easy, as if nought had past;  
Again put on my airs, and play my fan,  
And fear no more that dreadful creature, man.  
—But whence does this malicious mirth begin?  
I know, ye beasts, you reckon it no sin.*

*'Tis strange, that crimes the same, in diff'rent plays,  
Should move our horror, and our laughter raise.  
Love's Jove secure the comic actor tries;  
But if he's wicked, in blank verse he dies.  
The farce, where wives prove frail, still makes the best,  
And the poor cuckold is a standing jest.  
But our grave bard, a virtuous son of Isis,  
Counts a bold stroke in love among the vices;  
In blood and wounds, a guilty land, he dips ye,  
And wastes an empire for one ravish'd gipsy.*

*What musty morals fill an Oxford head,  
To notions of pedantic virtue bred!*



*There each stiff Don at gallantry exclaims,  
And calls fine men and ladies filthy names;  
They tell you, rakes and jilts corrupt a nation:  
—Such is the prejudice of education!*

*You, who know better things, will sure approve  
These scenes, that show the boundless pow'r of love.  
Let, when they will, th' Italian things appear,  
This play, we trust, shall throng an audience here.  
Bold Myron's passion, up to frenzy wrought,  
Would ill be warbled through an eunuch's throat:  
His part, at least, his part, requires a man;  
Let Nicolani act it, if he can.*

THE  
R E V E N G E.  
A  
T R A G E D Y.

Acted at the  
THEATRE-ROYAL in DRURY-LANE,  
M.DCC.XIX.

By His MAJESTY's Servants.

Manet alta mente repostum.

VIRG.

REVISED

TABLE

CONTENTS

# P R O L O G U E,

By a FRIEND.

*OFT has the buskin'd muse, with action mean,  
Debas'd the glory of the tragic scene:  
While puny villains, dress'd in purple pride,  
With crimes obscene the heav'n-born rage bely'd.*

*To her belongs to mourn the hero's fate,  
To trace the errors of the wise and great:  
To mark th' excess of passions too refin'd,  
And paint the tumults of a godlike mind;  
Where, mov'd with rage, exalted thoughts combine,  
And darkest deeds with beauteous colours shine.*

*So lights and shades in a well-mingled draught,  
By curious touch of artful pencil wrought,  
With soft deceit amuse the doubtful eye,  
Pleas'd with the conflict of the various dye.*

*Thus thro' the following scenes, with sweet surprise,  
Virtue and guilt in dread confusion rise,  
And love and hate at once, and grief and joy,  
Pity and rage, their mingled force employ.*

*Here the soft virgin sees, with secret shame,  
Her charms excell'd by friendship's purer flame;  
Forc'd with reluctant virtue to approve  
The gen'rous hero who rejects her love.*

*Behold him there with gloomy passion stain'd,  
A wife suspected, and an injur'd friend;  
Yet such the toil where innocence is caught,  
That rash suspicion seems without a fault.  
We dread a while lest beauty should succeed,  
And almost wish ev'n virtue's self may bleed.*

*Mark well the black revenge, the cruel guile,  
The traitor-fiend trampling the lovely spoil  
Of beauty, truth, and innocence oppress'd;  
Then let the rage of furies fire your breast.*

*Yet may his mighty wrongs, his just disdain,  
His bleeding country, his lov'd father slain,  
His martial pride, your admiration raise,  
And crown him with involuntary praise.*

**Dramatis Personæ.**

|                                       |   |                     |
|---------------------------------------|---|---------------------|
| <b>Don ALONZO, the Spanish</b>        | } | <b>Mr Booth.</b>    |
| <b>General,</b>                       |   |                     |
| <b>Don CARLOS, his Friend,</b>        |   | <b>Mr Wilks.</b>    |
| <b>Don ALVAREZ, a Courtier,</b>       |   | <b>Mr Thurmond.</b> |
| <b>Don MANUEL, Attendant</b>          | } | <b>Mr Williams.</b> |
| <b>of Don Carlos,</b>                 |   |                     |
| <b>ZANGA, a Captive Moor,</b>         |   | <b>Mr Mills.</b>    |
| <b>LEONORA, Alvarez's Daughter,</b>   |   | <b>Mrs Porter.</b>  |
| <b>ISABELLA, the Moor's Mistress,</b> |   | <b>Mrs Horton.</b>  |

**SCENE, SPAIN.**



THE  
R E V E N G E.

ACT I. SCENE I.

*Enter ZANGA.*

ZANGA.

**W**HETHER first nature, or long want of peace,  
Has wrought my mind to this, I cannot tell;  
But horrors now are not displeasing to me:  
I like this rocking of the battlements.  
Rage on, ye winds; burst, clouds; and waters, roar!  
You bear a just resemblance of my fortune,  
And suit the gloomy habit of my soul.

*Enter ISABELLA.*

Who's there? my love!

*Isab.* Why have you left my bed?  
Your absence more affrights me than the storm.

*Zan.* The dead alone in such a night can rest,  
And I indulge my meditation here.

Woman, away. I chuse to be alone.

*Isab.* I know you do, and therefore will not leave you;  
Excuse me, Zanga, therefore dare not leave you.  
Is this a night for walks of contemplation?  
Something unusual hangs upon your heart,  
And I will know it; by our loves, I will.  
To you I sacrific'd my virgin fame;  
Ask I too much, to share in your distress?

*Zan.* In tears? thou fool! Then hear me, and be  
In hell's abyss, if ever it escape thee. [plung'd  
To strike thee with astonishment at once,  
I hate Alonzo. First recover that,  
And then thou shalt hear farther.

*Isab.* Hate Alonzo !

I own I thought Alonzo most your friend,  
And that he lost the master in that name.

*Zan.* Hear then. 'Tis twice three years since that  
great man

(Great let me call him, for he conquer'd me)  
Made me the captive of his arm in fight ;  
He slew my father, and threw chains o'er me,  
While I, with pious rage, pursu'd revenge.  
I then was young ; he plac'd me near his person,  
And thought me not dishonour'd by his service.  
One day (may that returning day be night,  
The stain, the curse, of each succeeding year !)  
For something, or for nothing, in his pride,  
He struck me ; (while I tell it, do I live ?)  
He smote me on the cheek.—I did not stab him ;  
For that were poor revenge.—E'er since his folly  
Has strove to bury it beneath a heap  
Of kindnesses, and thinks it is forgot.  
Insolent thought ! and like a second blow !  
Affronts are innocent, where men are worthless ;  
And such alone can wisely drop revenge,

*Isab.* But with more temper, Zanga, tell your story ;  
To see your strong emotions, startles me.

*Zan.* Yes, woman, with the temper that befits it.  
Has the dark adder venom ? so have I,  
When trod upon. Proud Spaniard, thou shalt feel me !  
For from that day, that day of my dishonour,  
I from that day have curs'd the rising sun,  
Which never fail'd to tell me of my shame ;  
I from that day have bless'd the coming night,  
Which promis'd to conceal it ; but in vain ;  
The blow return'd for ever in my dream.  
Yet on I toil'd, and groan'd for an occasion  
Of ample vengeance ; none is yet arriv'd.  
Howe'er, at present I conceive warm hopes  
Of what may wound him sore, in his ambition ;  
Life of his life, and dearer than his soul.

By nightly march he purpos'd to surprise  
 The Moorish camp: but I have taken care  
 They shall be ready to receive his favour.  
 Failing in this, a cast of utmost moment,  
 Would darken all the conquests he has won.

*Isab.* Just as I enter'd, an express arriv'd.

*Zan.* To whom?

*Isab.* His friend Don Carlos.

*Zan.* Be propitious,

O Mahomet, on this important hour,  
 And give at length my famish'd soul revenge!  
 What is revenge, but courage to call in  
 Our honour's debts, and wisdom to convert  
 Others self-love into our own protection?  
 But see, the morning-ray breaks in upon us;  
 I'll seek Don Carlos, and inquire my fate. *[Exeunt.]*

*Enter MANUEL and Don CARLOS.*

*Man.* My lord Don Carlos, what brings your  
 express?

*Car.* Alonzo's glory, and the Moor's defeat.  
 The field is strow'd with twice ten thousand slain;  
 Tho' he suspects his measures were betray'd.  
 He'll soon arrive. O how I long t' embrace  
 The first of heroes, and the best of friends!  
 I lov'd fair Leonora long before  
 The chance of battle gave me to the Moors,  
 From whom so late Alonzo set me free;  
 And while I groan'd in bondage, I deputed  
 This great Alonzo, whom her father honours,  
 To be my gentle advocate in love,  
 To stir her heart, and fan its fires for me.

*Man.* And what success!

*Car.* Alas, the cruel maid——  
 Indeed, her father, who, though high at court,  
 And pow'rful with the king, has wealth at heart,  
 To heal his devastations from the Moors,  
 Knowing I'm richly freighted from the East,

My fleet now sailing in the fight of Spain,  
 (Heav'n guard it safe thro' such a dreadful storm)  
 Caresses me, and urges her to wed.

*Man.* Her aged father, see! leads her this way.

*Car.* She looks like radiant Truth,  
 Brought forward by the hand of hoary Time—  
 You to the port with speed; 'tis possible  
 Some vessel is arriv'd: Heav'n grant it bring  
 Tidings which Carlos may receive with joy.

*Enter ALVAREZ and LEONORA.*

*Alv.* Don Carlos, I am labouring in your favour,  
 With all a parent's soft authority,  
 And earnest counsel.

*Car.* Angels second you;  
 For all my bliss or misery hangs on it.

*Alv.* Daughter, the happiness of life depends  
 On our discretion, and a prudent choice.  
 Look into those they call unfortunate,  
 And, closer view'd, you'll find they are unwise:  
 Some flaw in their own conduct lies beneath;  
 And 'tis the trick of fools, to save their credit,  
 Which brought another language into use.  
 Don Carlos is of ancient, noble blood;  
 And then his wealth might mend a prince's fortune.  
 For him the sun is labouring in the mines,  
 A faithful slave, and turning earth to gold.  
 His keels are freighted with that sacred pow'r,  
 By which ev'n kings and emperors are made.  
 Sir, you have my good wishes, and I hope [To Car.  
 My daughter is not indispos'd to hear you.

[Exit Alvarez.

*Car.* O Leonora! why art thou in tears?  
 Because I am less wretched than I was?  
 Before your father gave me leave to woo you,  
 Hush'd was your bosom, and your eye serene.  
 Will you for ever help me to new pains,  
 And keep reserves of torment in your hand,

To let them loose on every dawn of joy?

*Leon.* Think you my father too indulgent to me,  
That he claims no dominion o'er my tears?  
A daughter, sure, may be right dutiful,  
Whose tears alone are free from a restraint.

*Car.* Ah, my torn heart !

*Leon.* Regard not me, my lord ;  
I shall obey my father.

*Car.* Disobey him,  
Rather than come thus coldly, than come thus  
With absent eyes, and alienated mien,  
Suff'ring address, the victim of my love.  
O let me be undone the common way,  
And have the common comfort to be pity'd,  
And not be ruin'd in the mask of blifs,  
And so be envy'd and be wretched too !  
Love calls for love. Not all the pride of beauty ;  
Those eyes that tell us what the sun is made of ;  
Those lips, whose touch is to be bought with life ;  
Those hills of driven snow, when seen are felt :  
All these possess'd, are nought, but as they are  
The proof, the substance of an inward passion,  
And the rich plunder of a taken heart.

*Leon.* Alas ! my lord, we are too delicate ;  
And when we grasp the happiness we wish'd,  
We call on wit to argue it away :  
A plainer man would not feel half your pains ;  
But some have too much wisdom to be happy.

*Car.* Had I known this before, it had been well :  
I had not then solicited your father  
To add to my distress ; as you behave,  
Your father's kindness stabs me to the heart.  
Give me your hand—nay, give it, Leonora :  
You give it not ;—nay, yet you give it not—  
I ravish it.——

*Leon.* I pray, my lord, no more.

*Car.* Ah ! why so sad ? You know each sigh does  
Sighs there, are tempests here—— [shake me ;



80 THE REVENGE.

I've heard, bad men would be unblest in heav'n:  
 What is my guilt, that makes me so with you?  
 Have I not languish'd, prostrate at thy feet?  
 Have I not liv'd whole days upon thy sight?  
 Have I not seen thee where thou hast not been?  
 And, mad with the idea, clasp'd the wind,  
 And doated upon nothing?

*Leon.* Court me not,  
 Good Carlos, by recounting of my faults,  
 And telling how ungrateful I have been.  
 Alas, my lord, if talking would prevail,  
 I could suggest much better arguments  
 Than those regards you threw away on me;  
 Your valour, honour, wisdom, prais'd by all.  
 But bid physicians talk our veins to temper,  
 And with an argument new-set a pulse;  
 Then think, my lord, of reas'ning into love.

*Car.* Must I despair then? Do not shake me thus?  
 My tempest-beaten heart is cold to death.  
 Ah! turn, and let me warm me in thy beauties.  
 Heav'n's! what a proof I gave but two nights past  
 Of matchless love! To fling me at thy feet,  
 I slighted friendship, and I flew from fame;  
 Nor heard the summons of the next day's battle:  
 But darting headlong to thy arms, I left  
 The promis'd fight; I left Alonzo too, *Trumpets.*  
 To stand the war, and quell a world, alone.

*Leon.* The victor comes. My lord, I must with-

*Car.* And must you go? [draw-

*Leon.* Why shou'd you wish my stay?  
 Your friend's arrival will bring comfort to you,  
 My presence none; it pains you and myself:  
 For both our sakes, permit me to withdraw.

[Exit Leonora.

*Car.* Sure there's no peril but in love. O how  
 My foes wou'd boast to see me look so pale!

# THE REVENGE.

31

*Enter ALONZO.*

*Car.* Alonzo !

*Alon.* Carlos !—I'm whole again :

Clasp'd in thy arms, it makes my heart entire.

*Car.* Whom dare I thus embrace ? the conqueror  
of Afric ?

*Alon.* Yes, much more, Don Carlos' friend.  
The conquest of the world would cost me dear,  
Should it beget one thought of distance in thee.  
I rise in virtue to come nearer thee.  
I conquer with Don Carlos in my eye ;  
And thus I claim my victory's reward.

*[Embracing him.]*

*Car.* A victory indeed ! Your godlike arm  
Has made one spot the grave of Africa,  
Such numbers fell ! and the survivors fled  
As frightened passengers from off the strand,  
When the tempestuous sea comes roaring on them.

*Alon.* 'Twas Carlos conquer'd ; 'twas his cruel chains  
Inflam'd me to a rage unknown before,  
And threw my former actions far behind.

*Car.* I love fair Leonora. How I love her !  
Yet still I find (I know not how it is)  
Another heart, another soul, for thee.  
Thy friendship warms, it raises, it transports  
Like music ; pure the joy without allay ;  
Whose very rapture is tranquillity :  
But love, like wine, gives a tumultuous bliss,  
Heighten'd indeed beyond all mortal pleasures ;  
But mingles pangs and madness in the bowl.

*Enter ZANGA.*

*Zan.* Manuel, my lord, returning from the port,  
On business both of moment and of haste,  
Humbly begs leave to speak in private with you.

*Car.* In private ?—Ha !—Alonzo, I'll return ;  
No business can detain me long from thee.

*[Exit Carlos.]*

*Zan.* My lord Alonzo, I obey'd your orders.

*Alon.* Will the fair Leonora pass this way?

*Zan.* She will, my lord, and soon.

*Alon.* Come near me, Zanga;

For I dare open all my heart to thee.

Never was such a day of triumph known:

There's not a wounded captive in my train,

That slowly follow'd my proud chariot-wheels,

With half a life, and beggary, and chains,

But is a god to me; I am most wretched.

In his captivity, thou know'st, Don Carlos

My friend (and never was a friend more dear)

Deputed me his advocate in love,

To talk to Leonora's heart, and make

A tender party in her thoughts for him.

What did I do? I lov'd myself. Indeed,

One thing there is might lessen my offence,

(If such offence admits of being lessen'd),

I thought him dead; for (by what fate I know not)

His letters never reach'd me.

*Zan.* [*Aside.*] Thanks to Zanga,

Who thence contriv'd that evil which has happen'd.

*Alon.* Yes, curs'd of heav'n! I lov'd, myself; and

In a late action rescu'd from the Moors, [now,

I have brought home my rival in my friend.

*Zan.* We hear, my lord, that in that action too

Your interposing arm preserv'd his life.

*Alon.* It did—with more than the expence of mine;

For oh! this day is mention'd for their nuptials.

But see, she comes—I'll take my leave, and die.

*Zan.* Hadst thou a thousand lives, thy death would

Unhappy fate! my country overcome! [please me.

My six years hope of vengeance quite expir'd!—

Would Nature were—I will not fall alone;

But others groans shall tell the world my death. [*Aside.*

*Enter LEONORA.*

*Alon.* When Nature ends, with anguish like to this,

Sinners shall take their last leave of the sun,  
And bid his light adieu.

*Leon.* The mighty conqueror  
Dismay'd ! I thought you gave the foe your sorrows.

*Alon.* O cruel insult ! are those tears your sport,  
Which nothing but a love for you could draw ?

Afric I quell'd, in hope by that to purchase  
Your leave to sigh unscorn'd : but I complain not ;  
'Twas but a word, and you are—Leonora. [guilt,

*Leon.* That passion, which you boast of, is your  
A treason to your friend. You think mean of me,  
To plead your crimes as motives of my love.

*Alon.* You, Madam, ought to thank those crimes  
you blame ;

'Tis they permit you to be thus inhuman,  
Without the censure both of earth and heav'n.—  
I fondly thought a last look might be kind.  
Farewel for ever.—This severe behaviour  
Has, to my comfort, made it sweet to die.

*Leon.* Farewel for ever !—Sweet to die ! O Heav'n !

[*Aside.*

Alonzo, stay ; you must not thus escape me,  
But hear your guilt at large.

*Alon.* O Leonora !

What could I do ? In duty to my friend,  
I saw you ; and to see, is to admire.  
For Carlos did I plead, and most sincerely ;  
Witness the thousand agonies it cost me.  
You know I did. I fought but your esteem ;  
If that is guilt, an angel had been guilty.  
I often sigh'd ; nay, wept ; but could not help it ;  
And sure it is no crime to be in pain.  
But grant my crime was great, I'm greatly curs'd.  
What would you more ? Am I not most undone ?  
This usage is like stamping on the murder'd,  
When life is fled ; most barbarous and unjust.

*Leon.* If from your guilt none suffer'd but yourself,  
It might be so—Farewel. [Going.



*Alon.* Who suffers with me?

*Leon.* Enjoy your ignorance, and let me go.

*Alon.* Alas! what is there I can fear to know,  
Since I already know your hate; your actions  
Have long since told me that.

*Leon.* They flatter'd you.

*Alon.* How? flatter'd me!

*Leon.* O search in fate no further!

I hate thee, O Alonzo! how I hate thee!

*Alon.* Indeed! and do you weep for hatred too?  
O what a doubtful torment heaves my heart!  
I hope it most—and yet I dread it more.  
Shou'd it be so; shou'd her tears flow from thence;  
How would my soul blaze up in ecstasy!

Ah, no! how sink into the depth of horrors!

*Leon.* Why would you force my stay?

*Alon.* What mean these tears!

*Leon.* I weep by chance; nor have my tears a  
meaning——

But O! when first I saw Alonzo's tears,  
I knew their meaning well.

[*Alonzo falls passionately on his knees, and takes  
her hand.*]

*Alon.* Heavens, what is this! that excellence for  
Desire was planted in the heart of man; [which  
Virtue's supreme reward on this side heav'n;  
The cordial of my soul! and this destroys me—  
Indeed I flatter'd me that thou didst hate.

*Leon.* Alonzo, pardon me the injury  
Of loving you. I struggled with my passion,  
And struggled long; let that be some excuse.

*Alon.* Unkind! you know I think your love a blessing  
Beyond all human blessings; 'tis the price  
Of sighs and groans, and a whole year of dying:  
But O the curse of curses!—O my friend!

*Leon.* Alas!

*Alon.* What says my love?—speak, Leonora.

*Leon.* Was it for you, my Lord, to be so quick



In finding out objections to our love?  
Think you so strong my love, or weak my virtue,  
It was unsafe to leave that part to me?

*Alon.* Is not the day then fix'd for your espousals?

*Leon.* Indeed, my father once had thought that way;  
But marking how the marriage pain'd my heart,  
Long he stood doubtful; but at length resolv'd  
Your counsel, which determines him in all,  
Should finish the debate.

*Alon.* O agony!

Must I not only lose her, but be made  
Myself the instrument? not only die,  
But plunge the dagger in my heart myself?  
This is refining on calamity.

[mine?

*Leon.* What! do you tremble lest you should be  
For what else can you tremble? not for that  
My father places in your power to alter.

[friend?

*Alon.* What's in my pow'r?—O yes, to stab my

*Leon.* To stab your friend were barbarous indeed!

Spare him—and murder me—I own, Alonzo,  
You may well wonder at such words as these;  
I start at them myself; they fright my nature.  
Great is my fault: but blame not me alone;  
Give him a little blame, who took such pains  
To make me guilty.

*Alon.* Torment! [*After a pause, Leonora speaks.*

*Leon.* O my shame!

I sue, and sue in vain; it is most just.  
When women sue, they sue to be deny'd.  
You hate me, you despise me: you do well;  
For what I've done, I hate and scorn myself.  
O night fall on me! I shall blush to death.

*Alon.* First perish all.

*Leon.* Say, what have you resolv'd?

My father comes, what answer will you give him?

*Alon.* What answer? let me look upon that face,  
And read it there.—Devote thee to another!  
Not to be borne! a second look undoes me.

*Leon.* And why undo you? is it then, my lord,  
So terrible to yield to your own wishes,  
Because they happen to concur with mine?  
Cruel! to take such pains to win a heart,  
Which you was conscious you must break with parting.

*Alon.* No, Leonora, I am thine for ever,

*[Runs and embraces her.*

In spite of Carlos.—Ha! who's that? my friend!

*[Starts wide from her.*

Alas! I see him pale, I hear his groans;  
He foams, he tears his hair, he raves, he bleeds,  
(I know him by myself), he dies distracted.

*Leon.* How dreadful to be cut from what we love!

*Alon.* Ah! speak no more.

*Leon.* And ty'd to what we hate!

*Alon.* Oh!

*Leon.* Is it possible?

*Alon.* Death!

*Leon.* Can you?

*Alon.* Oh——

Yes, take a limb; but let my virtue 'scape:

Alas! my soul, this moment I die for thee.

*[Breaks away.*

*Zeon.* And are you perjur'd then for virtue's sake?  
How often have you sworn? But go for ever.—*[Swoons.*

*Alon.* Heart of my heart, and essence of my joy,  
Where art thou? O I'm thine, and thine for ever!  
The groans of friendship shall be heard no more;  
For whatsoever crimes I can commit,  
I've felt the pains already.

*Zeon.* Hold, Alonzo,

And hear a maid, whom doubly thou hast conquer'd.  
I love thy virtue, as I love thy person,  
And I adore thee for the pains it gave me:  
But as I felt the pain, I'll reap the fruit;  
I'll shine out in my turn, and shew the world  
Thy great example was not lost upon me.  
Be it enough that I have once been guilty:

In fight of such a pattern to persist,  
 Ill suits a person honour'd with your love.  
 My other titles to that bliss are weak;  
 I must deserve it by refusing it:  
 Thus then I tear me from thy hopes for ever.  
 Shall I contribute to Alonzo's crimes?  
 No; tho' the life-blood gushes from my heart,  
 You shall not be ashamed of Leonora,  
 Or that late time may put our names together.  
 Nay, never shrink; take back the bright example  
 You lately lent; O take it while you may,  
 While I can give it you, and be immortal. [Exit.

*Alon.* She's gone, and I shall see that face no more;  
 But pine in absence, and till death adore.  
 When with cold dew my fainting brow is hung,  
 And my eyes darken, from my fault'ring tongue  
 Her name will tremble in a feeble moan,  
 And love with fate divide my dying groan.

## ACT II. SCENE I.

*Enter MANUEL and ZANGA.*

ZANGA.

**I**F this be true, I cannot blame your pain  
 For wretched Carlos; 'tis but human in you.  
 But when arriv'd your dismal news?

*Man.* This hour.

*Zan.* What! not a vessel sav'd?

*Man.* All, all, the storm  
 Devour'd; and now o'er his late envy'd fortune  
 The dolphins bound, and wat'ry mountains roar,  
 Triumphant in his ruin.

*Zan.* Is Alvarez  
 Determin'd to deny his daughter to him?  
 That treasure was on shore; must that too join  
 The common wreck?

*Man.* Alvarez pleads, indeed,

That Leonora's heart is disinclin'd,  
 And pleads that only ; so it was this morning,  
 When he concurr'd : the tempest broke the match ;  
 And sunk his favour when it sunk the gold :  
 The love of gold is double in his heart,  
 The vice of age, and of Alvarez too.

*Zan.* How does Don Carlos bear it ?

*Man.* Like a man

Whose heart feels most a human heart can feel,  
 And reasons best a human heart can reason.

*Zan.* But is he then in absolute despair ?

*Man.* Never to see his Leonora more :

And, quite to quench all future hope, Alvarez  
 Urges Alonzo to espouse his daughter  
 This very day ; for he has learn'd their loves.

*Zan.* Ha ! was not that receiv'd with ecstasy  
 By Don Alonzo ?

*Man.* Yes, at first ; but soon

A damp came o'er him, it would kill his friend.

*Zan.* Not if his friend consented ; and since now  
 He can't himself espouse her——

*Man.* Yet to ask it

Has something shocking to a gen'rous mind,  
 At least Alonzo's spirits startle at it.

Wide is the distance between our despair,  
 And giving up a mistress to another.

But I must leave you. Carlos wants support  
 In his severe affliction !

[*Exit Manuel.*]

*Zan.* Ha ! it draws !——

It rises to me, like a new-found world  
 To mariners long time distress'd at sea,  
 Sore from a storm, and all their viands spent :——  
 Or like the sun just rising out of Chaos,  
 Some dregs of ancient night not quite purg'd off :  
 But I shall finish it——Hoa ! Isabella !

*Enter ISABELLA.*

I thought of dying ; better things come forward ;



Vengeance is still alive; from her dark covert,  
 With all her snakes erect upon her crest,  
 She stalks in view, and fires me with her charms.  
 When, Isabel, arriv'd Don Carlos here?

*Isab.* Two nights ago.

*Zan.* That was the very night  
 Before the battle—Mem'ry, set down that:  
 It has the essence of a crocodile,  
 Tho' yet but in the shell—I'll give it birth.—  
 What time did he return?

*Isab.* At midnight.

*Zan.* So——

Say, did he see that night his Leonora?

*Isab.* No, my good Lord.

*Zan.* No matter—Tell me, woman,  
 Is not Alonzo rather brave than cautious;  
 Honest than subtle; above fraud himself,  
 Slow therefore to suspect it in another? [of him.

*Isab.* You best can judge; but so the world thinks

*Zan.* Why, that is well—Go fetch my tablets  
 hither. [Exit Isabella.

Two nights ago, my father's sacred shade  
 Thrice stalk'd around my bed, and smil'd upon me;  
 He smil'd, a joy then little understood—  
 It must be so—and if so, it is vengeance  
 Worth waking of the dead for.

*Re-enter ISABELLA with the tablets. Zanga writes;  
 then reads as to himself.*

Thus it stands——

The father's fix'd—Don Carlos cannot wed—  
 Alonzo may—but that will hurt his friend—  
 Nor can he ask his leave—or if he did,  
 He might not gain it.—It is hard to give  
 Our own consent to ills, tho' we must bear them.—  
 Were it not then a master-piece, worth all  
 The wisdom I can boast, first to persuade  
 Alonzo to request it of his friend,



His friend to grant—then from that very grant,  
 ('The strongest proof of friendship man can give)  
 And other motives, to work out a cause  
 Of jealousy, to rack Alonzo's peace?—  
 I have turn'd o'er the catalogue of woes,  
 Which sting the heart of man, and find none equal.  
 It is the Hydra of calamities,  
 The seven-fold death: the jealous are the damn'd.  
 O jealousy, each other passion's calm  
 To thee, thou conflagration of the soul!  
 Thou king of torments! the grand counterpoise  
 For all the transports beauty can inspire!

*Isab.* Alonzo comes this way.

*Zan.* Most opportunely. [reside

Withdraw—*[Ex Isab.]* Ye subtle demons, which  
 In courts, and do your work with bows and smiles,  
 That little engin'ry more mischievous  
 Than fleets and armies, and the cannon's murder,  
 Teach me to look a lie; give me your maze  
 Of gloomy thought and intricate design,  
 To catch the man I hate, and then devour.

*Enter ALONZO.*

My lord, I give you joy.

*Alon.* Of what, good Zanga?

*Zan.* Is not the lovely Leonora yours?

*Alon.* What will become of Carlos?

*Zan.* He's your friend;

And, since he can't espouse the fair himself,  
 Will take some comfort from Alonzo's fortune.

*Alon.* Alas! thou little know'st the force of love;  
 Love reigns a sultan with unrival'd sway,  
 Puts all relations, friendship's self, to death,  
 If once he's jealous of it. I love Carlos;  
 Yet well I know what pangs I felt this morning,  
 At his intended nuptials. For myself  
 I then felt pains, which now for him I feel.

*Zan.* You will not wed her, then?

*Alon.* Not instantly :

Insult his broken heart this very moment !

*Zan.* I understand you : but you'll wed hereafter,  
When your friend's gone, and his first pain assuag'd ?

*Alon.* Am I to blame for that ?

*Zan.* My lord, I love

Your very errors ; they are born from virtue.

Your friendship (and what nobler passion claims

The heart ?) does lead you blindfold to your ruin.

Consider, wherefore did Alvarez break

Don Carlos' match, and wherefore urge Alonzo's ?

'Twas the same cause, the love of wealth : to-morrow

May see Alonzo in Don Carlos' fortune.

A higher bidder is a better friend ;

And there are princes sigh for Leonora.

When your friend's gone, you'll wed ; why then the

Which gives you Leonora now, will cease. [cause

Carlos has lost her ; should you lose her too,

Why then, you heap new torments on your friend,

By that respect which labour'd to relieve him——

'Tis well ; he is disturb'd, it makes him pause. [*Aside.*

*Alon.* Think'st thou, my Zanga, should I ask Don  
Carlos,

His goodness will consent that I should wed her ?

*Zan.* I know it would.

*Alon.* But then the cruelty

To ask it, and for me to ask it of him !

*Zan.* Methinks you are severe upon your friend.

Who was it gave him liberty and life ?

*Alon.* That is the very reason which forbids it.

Were I a stranger, I could freely speak :

In me it so resembles a demand,

Exacting of a debt, it shocks my nature.

*Zan.* My lord, you know the sad alternative.

Is Leonora worth one pang or not ?

It hurts not me, my lord, but as I love you.

Warmly as you, I wish Don Carlos well ;

But I am likewise Don Alonzo's friend :

There all the difference lies between us two.  
 In me, my lord, you hear another self,  
 And, give me leave to add, a better too,  
 Clear'd from those errors, which, tho' caus'd by virtue,  
 Are such as may hereafter give you pain.—  
 Don Lopez of Castile would not demur thus.

*Alon.* Perish the name! What! sacrifice the fair—  
 To age and illness, because set in gold?  
 I'll to Don Carlos, if my heart will let me.  
 I have not seen him since his sore affliction;  
 But shunn'd it as too terrible to bear.  
 How shall I bear it now? I'm struck already.

[Exit Alon.]

*Zan.* Half of my work is done. I must secure  
 Don Carlos, ere Alonzo speaks with him.

[He gives a message to a servant; then returns.]

Proud, hated Spain! oft drench'd in Moorish blood,  
 Dost thou not feel a deadly foe within thee?  
 Shake not thy tow'rs where-e'er I pass along,  
 Conscious of ruin, and their great destroyer!  
 Shake to the centre, if Alonzo's dear.  
 Look down, O holy prophet! see me torture  
 This Christian dog, this infidel, which dares  
 To smite thy votaries, and spurn thy law;  
 And yet hopes pleasure from two radiant eyes,  
 Which look as they were lighted up for thee.  
 Shall he enjoy thy paradise below?  
 Blast the bold thought, and curse him with her charms.  
 But see the melancholy lover comes.

*Enter Don CARLOS.*

*Car.* Hope, thou hast told me lies, from day to day  
 For more than twenty years; vile promiser!  
 None here are happy, but the very fool,  
 Or very wise; and I want fool enough,  
 To smile in vanities, and hug a shadow;  
 Nor have I wisdom to elaborate  
 An artificial happiness from pains:

Ev'n joys are pains because they cannot last. [*Sighs.*  
Yet much is talk'd of bliss: it is the art  
Of such as have the world in their possession,  
To give it a good name, that fools may envy;  
For envy to small minds is flattery.  
How many lift the head, look gay, and smile  
Against their consciences? And this we know,  
Yet knowing disbelieve, and try again  
What we have try'd, and struggle with conviction.  
Each new experience gives the former credit,  
And reverend grey threescore is but a voucher  
That thirty told us true.

*Zan.* My noble Lord,

I mourn your fate: but are no hopes surviving?

*Car.* No hopes. Alvarez has a heart of steel:

'Tis fixt, 'tis past, 'tis absolute despair! [*tender*

*Zan.* You wanted not to have your heart made  
By your own pains to feel a friend's distress.

*Car.* I understand you well. Alonzo loves;  
I pity him.

*Zan.* I dare be sworn you do.

Yet he has other thoughts.

*Car.* What canst thou mean?

*Zan.* Indeed he has, and fears to ask a favour  
A stranger from a stranger might request.  
What costs you nothing, yet is all to him;  
Nay, what indeed will to your glory add,  
For nothing more than wishing your friend well.

*Car.* I pray, be plain: his happiness is mine.

*Zan.* He loves to death; but so reveres his friend,  
He can't persuade his heart to wed the maid,  
Without your leave, and that he fears to ask.  
In perfect tenderness, I urg'd him to it,  
Knowing the deadly sickness of his heart,  
Your overflowing goodness to your friend,  
Your wisdom, and despair yourself to wed her:  
I wrung a promise from him he would try;  
And now I come a mutual friend to both,



Without his privacy, to let you know it,  
And to prepare you kindly to receive him.

*Car.* Ha, if he weds, I am undone indeed:  
Not Don Alvarez' self can then relieve me.

*Zan.* Alas, my Lord, *you know his heart is steel;*  
'Tis fixt! 'tis past! 'tis absolute despair!

*Car.* O cruel Heaven! and is it not enough  
That I must never, never see her more?  
Say, is it not enough that I must die;  
But must I be tormented in the grave?  
Ask my consent! must I then give her to him?  
Lead to his nuptial sheets the blushing maid!  
Oh, Leonora! never, never, never!

*Zan.* A storm of plagues upon him! he refuses.

[*Aside.*]

*Car.* What! wed her?—and to-day?

*Zan.* To-day, or never.

To-morrow may some wealthier lover bring,  
And then Alonzo is thrown out like you;  
Then whom shall he condemn for his misfortune?  
Carlos is an Alvarez to his love.

*Car.* O torment! whither shall I turn?

*Zan.* To peace.

*Car.* Which is the way?

*Zan.* *His happiness is yours:*

I dare not disbelieve you.

*Car.* Kill my friend!

Or worse. Alas! and can there be a worse?—  
A worse there is; nor can my nature bear it.

*Zan.* You have convinc'd me; 'tis a dreadful task.  
I find, Alonzo's quitting her this morning,  
For Carlos' sake, in tenderness to you,  
Betray'd me to believe it less severe  
Than I perceive it is.

*Car.* Thou dost upbraid me.

*Zan.* No, my good Lord; but since you can't comply,  
'Tis my misfortune that I mention'd it;  
For had I not, Alonzo would indeed



Have dy'd, as now; but not by your decree.

*Car.* By my decree? do I decree his death?

I do—shall I then lead her to his arms?

O! which side shall I take? be stabb'd? or stab?

'Tis equal death, a choice of agonies.—

Ah, no! all other agonies are ease

To one—O Leonora!—never, never!

Go, Zanga, go; defer the dreadful trial,

Tho' but a day; something perchance may happen

To soften all to friendship, and to love.

Go, stop my friend; let me not see him now,

But save us from an interview of death.

*Zan.* My lord, I'm bound in duty to obey you—

If I not bring him, may Alonzo prosper. [*Aside.*

[*Exit Zanga.*

*Car.* What is this world?—Thy school, O misery!

Our only lesson is to learn to suffer;

And he who knows not that, was born for nothing.

Tho' deep my pangs, and heavy at my heart,

My comfort is, each moment takes away

A grain at least from the dead load that's on me,

And gives a nearer prospect of the grave.

But put it most severely—should I live—

Live long—Alas! there is no length in time;

Not in thy time, O man! What's fourscore years?

Nay, what indeed the age of time itself,

Since cut from out eternity's wide round?

Away then. To a mind resolv'd and wise,

There is an impotence in misery,

Which makes me smile, when all its shafts are in me.

Yet, Leonora—she can make time long,

Its nature alter, as she alter'd mine.

While in the lustre of her charms I lay,

Whole summer suns roll'd unperceiv'd away;

I years for days, and days for moments, told,

And was surpris'd to hear that I grew old:

Now fate does rigidly its dues regain,

And every moment is an age of pain.

*As he is going out, enter ZANGA and ALONZO.  
Zanga stops Carlos.*

*Zan.* Is this Don Carlos? this the boasted friend?  
How can you turn your back upon his sadness?  
Look on him, and then leave him if you can.  
Whose sorrows thus depress him? not his own;  
This moment he could wed, without your leave.

*Car.* I cannot yield, nor can I bear his griefs.

*Alonzo.* [*Going to him and taking his hand.*]

*Alon.* O Carlos!

*Car.* Pray, forbear.

*Alon.* Art thou undone, and shall Alonzo smile?  
Alonzo! who perhaps in some degree  
Contributed to cause thy dreadful fate:  
I was deputed guardian of thy love;  
But, oh! I lov'd myself. Pour down afflictions  
On this devoted head; make me your mark;  
And be the world by my example taught;  
How sacred it should hold the name of friend.

*Car.* You charge yourself unjustly; well I know  
The only cause of my severe affliction.  
Alvarez, curs'd Alvarez—So much anguish  
Felt for so small a failure, is one merit  
Which faultless virtue wants. The crime was mine,  
Who plac'd thee there, where only thou couldst fail;  
Tho' well I knew that dreadful post of honour  
I gave thee to maintain. Ah! who could bear  
Those eyes unhurt? The wounds myself have felt,  
(Which wounds alone should cause me to condemn thee)  
They plead in thy excuse; for I too strove  
To shun those fires, and found t'was not in man.

*Alon.* You cast in shades the failures of a friend,  
And soften all; but think not you deceive me:  
I know my guilt, and I implore your pardon,  
As the sole glimpse I can obtain of peace.

*Car.* Pardon for him, who but this morning threw  
Fair Leonora from his heart, all bath'd  
In ceaseless tears, and blushing with her love?

Who, like a rose-leaf wet with morning dew,  
 Would have stuck close, and clung for ever there!  
 But 'twas in thee, thro' fondness to thy friend,  
 To shut thy bosom against ecstasies;  
 For which, whilst this pulse beats, it beats to thee;  
 While this blood flows, it flows for my Alonzo,  
 And ev'ry wish is levell'd at thy joy. [to speak.

*Zan. to Alon.]* My lord, my lord, this is your time

*Alon. to Zan.]* Because he's kind? it therefore is th<sup>e</sup>;  
 For 'tis his kindness which I fear to hurt. [worst;  
 Shall the same moment see him sink in woes,  
 And me providing for a flood of joys,  
 Rich in the plunder of his happiness?  
 No, I may die; but I can never speak.

*Car.* Now, now it comes! they are concerting it.  
 The first word strikes me dead—O Leonora!  
 And shall another taste her fragrant breath?  
 Who knows what after-time may bring to pass?  
 Fathers may change, and I may wed her still. [*Aside.*

*Alon. to Zan.]* Do I not see him quite possess'd with  
 anguish,

Which, like a demon, writhes him to and fro?  
 And shall I pour in new? No, fond desire;  
 No, love! one pang at parting, and farewell.  
 I have no other love but Carlos now.

*Car.* Alas, my friend, why with such eager grasp  
 Dost press my hand, and weep upon my cheek?

*Alon.* If after death our forms (as some believe)  
 Shall be transparent, naked every thought,  
 And friends meet friends, and read each other's hearts,  
 Thou'lt know one day, that thou wast held most dear.  
 Farewel.

*Car.* Alonzo, stay—He cannot speak— [*Holds him.*  
 Lest it should grieve me—Shall I be outdone?

And lose in glory, as I lose in love? [*Aside.*

I take it much unkindly, my Alonzo,  
 You think so meanly of me, not to speak,  
 When well I know your heart is near to bursting.

Have you forgot how you have bound me to you?  
Your smallest friendship's liberty and life.

*Alon.* There, there it is, my friend, it cuts me there.  
How dreadful is it to a gen'rous mind  
To ask, when sure it cannot be deny'd!

*Car.* How greatly thought! in all, he tow'rs above  
me. *[Aside.*

Then you confess you would ask something of me?

*Alon.* No, on my soul,

*Zan. to Alon.]* Then lose her.

*Car.* Glorious spirit!

Why what a pang has he run through for this?

By Heav'n, I envy him his agonies.

Why was not mine the most illustrious lot,

Of starting at one action from below,

And flaming up into consummate greatness?

Ha! Angels, strengthen me—It shall be so—

I can't want strength. Great actions, once conceiv'd,

Strengthen like wine, and animate the soul,

And call themselves to being. *[Aside.]*—My Alonzo!

Since thy great soul disdains to make request,

Receive with favour that I make to thee.

*Alon.* What means my Carlos?

*Car.* Pray observe me well.

Fate and Alvarez tore her from my heart:

And plucking up my love, they had well nigh

Pluck'd up life too, for they were twin'd together.

Of that no more—What now does reason bid?

I cannot wed—Farewel my happiness;

But, O my soul, with care provide for hers.

In life, how weak, how helpless, is a woman!

Soon hurt, in happiness itself unsafe,

And often wounded while she plucks the rose;

So properly the object of affliction,

That Heav'n is pleas'd to make distress become her,

And dresses her most amiably in tears.

Take then my heart in dowry with the fair:

Be thou her guardian, and thou must be mine.



Shut out the thousand pressing ills of life  
 With thy surrounding arms—Do this; and then  
 Set down the liberty and life thou gav'st me,  
 As little things, as essays of thy goodness,  
 And rudiments of friendship so divine.

*Alon.* There is a grandeur in thy goodness to me,  
 Which with thy foes would render thee ador'd.  
 But have a care, nor think I can be pleas'd  
 With any thing that lays in pains for thee.  
 Thou dost dissemble, and thy heart's in tears.

*Car.* My heart's in health, my spirits dance their  
 And at my eye pleasure looks out in smiles. [round.

*Alon.* And canst thou, canst thou part with Leo-  
 nora?

*Car.* I do not part with her, I give her thee.

*Alon.* O Carlos!

*Car.* Don't distrust me, I'm sincere:  
 Nor is it more than simple justice in me.  
 This morn didst thou resign her for my sake;  
 I but perform a virtue learnt from thee;  
 Discharge a debt, and pay her to thy wishes.

*Alon.* Ah, how?—But think not ever words were  
 For such occasions. Silence, tears, embraces, [made  
 Are languid eloquence: I'll seek relief  
 In absence from the pain of so much goodness;  
 There thank the blest above, thy sole superiors,  
 Adore, and raise my thoughts of them by thee. [Exit.

*Zan.* Thus far success has crown'd my boldest hope.  
 My next care is to hasten these new nuptials,  
 And then my master-works begin to play. [Aside.  
 Why that was greatly done, without one sigh  
 To carry such a glory to its period! [To Carlos.

*Car.* Too soon thou praifest me. He's gone, and now  
 I must unsluice my over-burden'd heart,  
 And let it flow. I would not grieve my friend  
 With tears; nor interrupt my great design;  
 Great, sure, as ever human breast durst think of.  
 But now my sorrows, long with pain suppress'd,



Burst their confinement with impetuous sway,  
 O'erflow all bounds, and bear ev'n life away.  
 So till the day was won, the Greek renown'd  
 With anguish wore the arrow in his wound,  
 Then drew the shaft from out his tortur'd side,  
 Let gush the torrent of his blood, and dy'd.

[*Exeunt.*]

### A C T III. S C E N E I.

*Enter ZANGA and ISABELLA.*

ZANGA.

O JOY, thou welcome stranger! twice three years  
 I have not felt thy vital beam; but now  
 It warms my veins, and plays around my heart;  
 A fiery instinct lifts me from the ground,  
 And I could mount—The spirits numberless  
 Of my dear countrymen, which yesterday  
 Left their poor bleeding bodies on the field,  
 Are all assembled here, and o'er inform me.—  
 O bridegroom! great indeed thy present bliss;  
 Yet ev'n by me unenvy'd; for be sure  
 It is thy last, thy last smile, that which now  
 Sits on thy cheek; enjoy it while thou may'st;  
 Anguish, and groans, and death, bespeak to-morrow.  
 My Isabella!

*Isab.* What commands my Moor?

*Zan.* My fair ally! my lovely minister!  
 'Twas well Alvarez, by my arts impell'd,  
 (To plunge Don Carlos in the last despair,  
 And so prevent all future molestation,  
 Finish'd the nuptials soon as he resolv'd them:  
 This conduct ripen'd all for me, and ruin.  
 Scarce had the priest the holy rite perform'd,  
 When I, by sacred inspiration, forg'd  
 That letter, which I trusted to thy hand;  
 That letter, which in glowing terms conveys,

# THE REVENGE.

101

From happy Carlos to fair Leonora,  
The most profound acknowledgment of heart,  
For wond'rous transports which he never knew.  
This is a good subservient artifice,  
To aid the nobler workings of my brain.

*Isab.* I quickly dropp'd it in the bride's apartment,  
As you commanded.

*Zan.* With a lucky hand;  
For soon Alonzo found it; I observ'd him  
From out my secret stand. He took it up;  
But scarce was it unfolded to his sight,  
When he, as if an arrow pierc'd his eye,  
Started, and, trembling, dropp'd it on the ground.  
Pale and aghast a while my victim stood,  
Disguis'd a sigh or two, and puff'd them from him;  
Then rubb'd his brow, and took it up again.  
At first he look'd as if he meant to read it;  
But, check'd by rising fears, he crush'd it thus,  
And thrust it, like an adder, in his bosom.

*Isab.* But if he read it not, it cannot sting him,  
At least not mortally.

*Zan.* At first I thought so;  
But farther thought informs me otherways,  
And turns this disappointment to account.  
He more shall credit it, because unseen,  
(If 'tis unseen) as thou anon may'st find.

*Isab.* That would indeed commend my Zanga's skill.

*Zan.* This, Isabella, is Don Carlos' picture;  
Take it, and so dispose of it, that, found,  
It may raise up a wit nefs of her love,  
Under her pillow, in her cabinet,  
Or elsewhere, as shall best promote our end.

*Isab.* I'll weigh it as its consequence requires,  
Then do my utmost to deserve your smile. [*Exit. Isab.*]

*Zan.* Is that Alonzo prostrate on the ground?  
Now he starts up like flame from sleeping embers,  
And wild distraction glares from either eye.  
If thus a slight surmise can work his soul,

How will the fulness of the tempest tear him!

*Enter ALONZO.*

*Alon.* And yet it cannot be—I am deceiv'd—  
I injure her : she wears the face of heav'n.

*Zan.* He doubts. *[Aside.]*

*Alon.* I dare not look on this again.  
If the first glance, which gave suspicion only,  
Had such effect, so smote my heart and brain,  
The certainty would dash me all in pieces.  
I cannot—Ha ! it must, it must be true. *[Starts.]*

*Zan.* Hold there, and we succeed. He has deserv'd  
And (for he thinks I love him) will unfold *[me.]*  
His aching heart, and rest it on my counsel.  
I'll seem to go, to make my stay more sure. *[Aside.]*

*Alon.* Hold, Zanga ; turn.

*Zan.* My lord.

*Alon.* Shut close the door,  
That not a spirit find an entrance here.

*Zan.* My lord's obey'd.

*Alon.* I see that thou art frightened.  
If thou dost love me, I shall fill thy heart  
With scorpion-stings.

*Zan.* If I do love, my lord?

*Alon.* Come near me, let me rest upon thy bosom,  
(What pillow like the bosom of a friend?)  
For I am sick at heart.

*Zan.* Speak, Sir, O speak,  
And take me from the rack !

*Alon.* And is there need  
Of words? Behold a wonder ! See my tears !

*Zan.* I feel them too. Heav'n grant my senses fail  
I rather would lose them, than have this real. *[me !]*

*Alon.* Go, take a round through all things in thy  
And find that one, for there is only one, *[thought,*  
Which could extort my tears ; find that, and tell  
Thyself my mis'ry, and spare me the pain.

*Zan.* Sorrow can think but ill—I am bewilder'd ;

I know not where I am.

*Alon.* Think, think no more.

It ne'er can enter in an honest heart.

I'll tell thee then—I cannot—yet I do,

By wanting force to give it utterance. [your bosom.

*Zan.* Speak, ease your heart; its throbs will break

*Alon.* I am most happy; mine is victory,

Mine the King's favour, mine the nation's shout,

And great men make their fortunes of my smiles.

O curse of curses! in the lap of blessing

To be most curs'd!—my Leonora's false!

*Zan.* Save me, my lord!

*Alon.* My Leonora's false. [*Gives him the letter.*

*Zan.* Then Heaven has lost its image here on earth.

[*While Zanga reads the letter, he trembles and shows the utmost concern.*

*Alon.* Good-natur'd man! he makes my pains his  
I durst not read it, but I read it now [own.  
In thy concern.

*Zan.* Did you not read it, then?

*Alon.* Mine eye just touch'd it, and could bear no  
more.

*Zan.* Thus perish all that gives Alonzo pain.

[*Tears is the letter.*

*Alon.* Why didst thou tear it?

*Zan.* Think of it no more.

'Twas your mistake, and groundless are your fears.

*Alon.* And didst thou tremble then for my mistake?

Or give the whole contents, or by the pangs

That feed upon my heart, thy life's in danger.

*Zan.* Is this Alonzo's language to his Zanga?

Draw forth your sword, and find the secret here.

For whose sake is it, think you, I conceal it?

Wherefore this rage? because I seek your peace?

I have no int'rest in suppressing it,

But what good-natur'd tenderness for you

Obliges me to have. Not mine the heart

That will be rent in two; not mine the fame



That will be damn'd, though all the world should know it.

*Alon.* Then my worst fears are true, and life is past.

*Zan.* What has the rashness of my passion utter'd?  
I know not what; but rage is our distraction,  
And all its words are wind— Yet sure, I think,  
I nothing own'd— But grant I did confess,  
What is a letter? letters may be forg'd:  
For Heav'n's sweet sake, my lord, lift up your heart;  
Some foe to your repose—

*Alon.* So Heav'n look on me,  
As I can't find the man I have offended. [shield.

*Zan.* Indeed! [*Aside.*—Our innocence is not our  
They take offence, who have not been offended;  
They seek our ruin too, who speak us fair,  
And death is often ambush'd in our smiles.  
We know not whom we have to fear. 'Tis certain  
A letter may be forg'd; and in a point  
Of such a dreadful consequence as this,  
One would rely on nought that might be false—  
Think, have you any other cause to doubt her?—  
Away, you can find none. Resume your spirit,  
All's well again.

*Alon.* O that it were!

*Zan.* It is;  
For who would credit that, which, credited,  
Makes hell superfluous by superior pains,  
Without such proofs as cannot be withstood?  
Has she not ever been to virtue train'd?  
Is not her fame as spotless as the sun,  
Her sex's envy, and the boast of Spain?

*Alon.* O Zanga! it is that confounds me most,  
That full in opposition to appearance—

*Zan.* No more, my lord, for you condemn yourself.  
What is absurdity, but to believe  
Against appearance?— You can't yet, I find,  
Subdue your passion to your better sense;  
And truth to tell, it does not much displease me.



'Tis fit our indiscretions should be check'd  
With some degrees of pain.

*Alon.* What indiscretion?

*Zan.* Come, you must bear to hear your faults from  
Had you not sent Don Carlos to the court [me.  
The night before the battle, that foul slave,  
Who forg'd the senseless scroll which gives you pain,  
Had wanted footing for his villany.

*Alon.* I sent him not.

*Zan.* Not send him?—Ha!—That strikes me.  
I thought he came on message to the King.  
Is there another cause could justify  
His shunning danger, and the promis'd fight?  
But I perhaps may think too rigidly;  
So long an absence, and impatient love——

*Alon.* In my confusion, that had quite escap'd me.  
By Heav'n, my wounded soul does bleed afresh;  
'Tis clear as day—for Carlos is so brave,  
He lives not but on fame, he hunts for danger,  
And is enamour'd of the face of death.  
How then could he decline the next day's battle,  
But for the transports? O, it must be so——  
Inhuman, by the loss of his own honour,  
To buy the ruin of his friend!

*Zan.* You wrong him;  
He knew not of your love.

*Alon.* Ha!

*Zan.* That stings home. [Aside.

*Alon.* Indeed he knew not of my treacherous  
love——

Proofs rise on proofs, and still the last the strongest:  
Th' eternal law of things declares it true,  
Which calls for judgments on distinguish'd guilt,  
And loves to make our crime our punishment.  
Love is my torture, love was first my crime;  
For she was his, my friend's, and he (O horror!)  
Confided all in me. O sacred faith!  
How dearly I abide thy violation!

*Zan.* Were then their loves far gone?

*Alon.* The father's will

There bore a total sway; and he, as soon

As news arriv'd that Carlos' fleet was seen

From off our coast, fir'd with the love of gold,

Determin'd, that the very sun which saw

Carlos' return, should see his daughter wed.

*Zan.* Indeed, my lord, then you must pardon me,  
If I presume to mitigate the crime.

Consider, strong allurements soften guilt;

Long was his absence, ardent was his love,

At midnight his return, the next day destin'd

For his espousals——'Twas a strong temptation.

*Alon.* Temptation!

*Zan.* 'Twas but gaining of one night.

*Alon.* One night!

*Zan.* That crime could ne'er return again.

*Alon.* Again! By Heav'n, thou dost insult thy lord.

Temptation! one night gain'd! O stings and death!

And am I then undone? Alas, my Zanga!

And dost thou own it too? Deny it still,

And rescue me one moment from distraction.

*Zan.* My lord, I hope the best.

*Alon.* False, foolish hope,

And insolent to me! Thou know'st it false;

It is as glaring as the noon-tide sun.

Devil! this morning, after three years coldness,

To rush at once into a passion for me!

'Twas time to feign, 'twas time to get another,

When her first fool was sated with her beauties.

*Zan.* What says my lord? Did Leonora, then,

Never before disclose her passion for you?

*Alon.* Never.

*Zan.* Throughout the whole three years?——

*Alon.* O never! never!——

Why, Zanga, should'st thou strive? 'Tis all in vain;

Tho' thy soul labours, it can find no reed

For hope to catch at. Ah! I'm plunging down

Ten thousand thousand fathoms in despair.

*Zan.* Hold, Sir, I'll break your fall—Wave ev'ry  
And be a man again—Had he enjoy'd her, [fear,  
Be most assur'd, he had resign'd her to you  
With less reluctance.

*Alon.* Ha! resign her to me!—  
Resign her!—who resign'd her?—Double death!  
How could I doubt so long? My heart is broke.  
First love her to distraction! then resign her!

*Zan.* But was it not with utmost agony!

*Alon.* Grant that, he still resign'd her; that's enough.  
Would he pluck out his eye to give it me?  
Tear out his heart?—She was his heart no more—  
Nor was it with reluctance he resign'd her.  
By Heav'n, he ask'd, he courted, me to wed.  
I thought it strange; 'tis now no longer so.

*Zan.* Was't his request? are you right sure of that—  
I fear the letter was not all a tale.

*Alon.* A tale! There's proof equivalent to fight.

*Zan.* I should distrust my sight on this occasion.

*Alon.* And so should I! by Heav'n, I think I should.  
What! Leonora the divine, by whom  
We guess'd at angels? O! I'm all confusion.

*Zan.* You are now too much ruffled to think clearly.  
Since bliss and horror, life and death, hang on it,  
Go to your chamber; there maturely weigh  
Each circumstance; consider, above all,  
That it is jealousy's peculiar nature  
To swell small things to great; nay, out of nought  
To conjure much, and then to lose its reason  
Amid the hideous phantoms it has form'd.

*Alon.* Had I ten thousand lives, I'd give them all  
To be deceiv'd. I fear 'tis doom'd day with me;  
And yet she seem'd so pure, that I thought Heav'n  
Borrow'd her form for Virtue's self to wear,  
To gain her lovers with the sons of men. [Exit Alon.

*Enter ISABELLA:*

*Zan.* Thus far it works auspiciously. My patient  
Thrives underneath my hand in misery.  
He's gone to think, that is, to be distracted.

*Ifab.* I overheard your conference, and saw you,  
To my amazement, tear the letter.

*Zan.* There,  
There, Isabella, I out-did myself.  
For tearing it, I not secure it only;  
In its first force; but superadd a new.  
For who can now the character examine,  
To cause a doubt, much less detect the fraud?  
And after tearing it, as loth to shew  
The foul contents, if I should swear it now  
A forgery, my lord would disbelieve me;  
Nay more, would disbelieve, the more I swore.  
But is the picture happily dispos'd of?

*Ifab.* It is.

[think!

*Zan.* That's well—Ah! what is well? O pang to  
O dire necessity! is this my province?  
Whither, my soul, ah! whither art thou sunk  
Beneath thy sphere? erewhile, far, far above  
Such little arts, dissemblings, falsehoods, frauds,  
The trash of villany itself, which falls  
To cowards, and poor wretches wanting bread.  
Does this become a soldier? this become  
Whom armies follow'd, and a people lov'd?  
My martial glory withers at the thought.  
But great my end: and since there are none other,  
These means are just; they shine with borrow'd light,  
Illustrious from the purpose they pursue.

And greater sure my merit, who, to gain  
A point sublime, can such a task sustain;  
To wade thro' ways obscene, my honour bend,  
And shock my nature to attain my end:  
Late time shall wonder; that my joys will raise;  
For wonder is involuntary praise.

## ACT IV. SCENE I.

*Enter ALONZO and ZANGA.*

ALONZO.

O WHAT a pain to think! when ev'ry thought,  
 Perplexing thought! in intricacies runs,  
 And reason knits th' inextricable toil,  
 In which herself is taken! I am lost;  
 Poor insect that I am, I am involv'd,  
 And bury'd, in the web myself have wrought!  
 One argument is balanc'd by another,  
 And reason reason meets in doubtful fight,  
 And proofs are countermin'd by equal proofs.  
 No more I'll bear this battle of the mind,  
 This inward anarchy; but find my wife,  
 And to her trembling heart presenting death,  
 Force all the secret from her.

Zan. O forbear!

You totter on the very brink of ruin.

Alon. What dost thou mean?

Zan. That will discover all,

And kill my hopes; what can I think or do? [*Aside.*]

Alon. What dost thou murmur?

Zan. Force the secret from her!

What's perjury to such a crime as this?

Will she confess it then? O groundless hope!

But rest assur'd, she'll make this accusation,

Or false or true, your ruin with the king;

Such is her father's power.

Alon. No more, I care not;

Rather than groan beneath this load, I'll die.

Zan. But for what better will you change this load?

Grant you should know it, would not that be worse?

Alon. No, it would cure me of my mortal pangs,  
 By hatred and contempt: I should despise her;



And all my love-bred agonies would vanish.

*Zan.* Ah! were I sure of that, my Lord——

*Alon.* What then?

*Zan.* You should not hazard life to gain the secret.

*Alon.* What dost thou mean? Thou know'st I'm on the rack:

I'll not be play'd with; speak, if thou hast aught,  
Or I this instant fly to Leonora.

*Zan.* That is, to death. My lord, I am not yet  
Quite so far gone in guilt to suffer it,  
Tho' gone too far, Heav'n knows—'Tis I am guilty.—  
I have took pains, as you I know observ'd,  
To hinder you from diving in the secret,  
And turn'd aside your thoughts from the detection.

*Alon.* Thou dost confound me.

*Zan.* I confound myself,  
And frankly own, though to my shame I own it,  
Nought but your life in danger could have torn  
The secret out, and made me own my crime.

*Alon.* Speak quickly; Zanga, speak.

*Zan.* Not yet, dread Sir:

First I must be assur'd, that, if you find  
The fair one guilty, scorn, as you assur'd me,  
Shall conquer love and rage, and heal your soul.

*Alon.* O! it will, by Heav'n.

*Zan.* Alas! I fear it much,  
And scarce can hope so far; but I of this  
Exact your solemn oath, that you'll abstain  
From all self-violence, and save my lord.

*Alon.* I trebly swear.

*Zan.* You'll bear it like a man?

*Alon.* A god.

[sees it,

*Zan.* Such have you been to me, these tears con-  
And pour'd forth miracles of kindness on me:  
And what amends is now within my power,  
But to confess, expose myself to justice,  
And as a blessing claim my punishment?  
Know then, Don Carlos——

THE REVENGE. III

*Alon.* Oh!

*Zan.* You cannot bear it.

*Alon.* Go on; I'll have it, tho' it blast mankind;  
I'll have it all, and instantly. Go on.

*Zan.* Don Carlos did return at dead of night—

*Enter LEONORA.*

*Leon.* My lord Alonzo, you are absent from us,  
And quite undo our joy.

*Alon.* I'll come, my love:  
Be not our friends deserted by us both;  
I'll follow you this moment.

*Leon.* My good lord,  
I do observe severity of thought  
Upon your brow. Aught hear you from the Moors?

*Alon.* No, my delight.

*Leon.* What then employ'd your mind?

*Alon.* Thou, love, and only thou; so Heav'n be-  
friend me,  
As other thought can find no entrance here.

*Leon.* How good in you, my lord, whom nations  
Solicit, and a world in arms obey, [cares  
To drop one thought on me!

[*He shews the utmost impatience.*

*Alon.* Dost thou then prize it?

*Leon.* Do you then ask it?

*Alon.* Know then, to thy comfort,  
Thou hast me all; my throbbing heart is full  
With thee alone, I've thought of nothing else;  
Nor shall, I from my soul believe, till death.  
My life, our friends expect thee.

*Leon.* I obey. [Exit Leon.

*Alon.* Is that the face of curs'd hypocrisy?  
If she is guilty, stars are made of darkness,  
And beauty shall no more belong to heav'n.—

*Don Carlos did return at dead of night:*

Proceed, good Zanga, so thy tale began.

*Zan.* Don Carlos did return at dead of night;

That night, by chance (ill chance for me) did I  
 Command the watch that guards the palace-gate.  
 He told me he had letters for the King,  
 Dispatch'd from you.

*Alon.* The villain lied.

*Zan.* My lord,

I pray forbear——Transported at this sight,  
 After so long a bondage, and your friend,  
 (Who could suspect him of an artifice?)  
 No farther I inquir'd, but let him pass,  
 False to my trust, at least imprudent in it.  
 Our watch reliev'd, I went into the garden,  
 As is my custom when the night's serene,  
 And took a moon-light walk; when soon I heard  
 A rustling in an arbour that was near me.  
 I saw two lovers in each others arms,  
 Embracing and embrac'd. Anon the man  
 Arose, and, falling back some paces from her,  
 Gaz'd ardently a while; then rush'd at once,  
 And throwing all himself into her bosom,  
 There softly sigh'd, "O night of ecstasy!  
 "When shall we meet again?" Don Carlos then  
 Led Leonora forth.

*Alon.* O! O my heart! [*He sinks into a chair.*]

*Zan.* Groan on, and with the sound refresh my soul.

'Tis thro' his heart; his knees smite one another:

'Tis thro' his brain; his eye-balls roll in anguish.

[*Aside.*]

My lord, my lord, why will you rack my soul?

Speak to me, let me know that you still live.

Do you not know me, Sir? Pray look upon me;

You think too deeply; I am your own Zanga,

So lov'd, so cherish'd, and so faithful to you.—

Where start you in such fury? Nay, my lord,

For Heav'n's sake sheath your sword! What can this  
 mean?

Fool that I was, to trust you with the secret;

And you unkind, to break your word with me.

O passion for a woman! On the ground?  
 Where is your boasted courage? where your scorn,  
 And prudent rage, that was to cure your grief,  
 And chase your love-bred agonies away?  
 Rise, Sir, for honour's sake. Why should the Moors,  
 Why should the vanquish'd, triumph?

*Alon.* Would to Heav'n,  
 That I were lower still! O she was all!  
 My fame, my friendship, and my love of arms,  
 All stoop'd to her; my blood was her possession.  
 Deep in the secret foldings of my heart  
 She liv'd with life, and far the dearer she.  
 But—and no more—set nature in a blaze,  
 Give her a fit of jealousy—away—  
 To think on't is the torment of the damn'd;  
 And not to think on't is impossible.  
 How fair the cheek, that first alarm'd my soul!  
 How bright the eye, that set it on a flame!  
 How soft the breast, on which I laid my peace  
 For years to slumber, unawak'd by care!  
 How fierce the transport! how sublime the bliss!  
 How deep, how black, the horror and despair!

*Zan.* You said, you'd bear it like a man.

*Alon.* I do.

Am I not most distracted?

*Zan.* Pray be calm.

*Alon.* As hurricanes: be thou assur'd of that.

*Zan.* Is this the wife Alonzo?

*Alon.* Villain, no.

He dy'd in th' arbour, he was murder'd there;  
 I am his demon, tho'—my wife! my wife!—

*Zan.* Alas! he weeps.

*Alon.* Go, dig her grave.

*Zan.* My lord!

[*it*

*Alon.* But that her blood's too hot, I would carouse  
 Around my bridal board.

*Zan.* And I would pledge thee.

[*Aside.*

*Alon.* But I may talk too fast. Pray let me think.

114 THE REVENGE.

And reason mildly.—Wedded, and undone,  
Before one night descends—O hasty evil!  
What friend to comfort me in this extreme?  
Where's Carlos? why is Carlos absent from me?  
Does he know what has happen'd?

Zan. My good lord!

Alon. O depth of horrors!—He!—my bosom friend!

Zan. Alas! compose yourself, my lord.

Alon. To death.

*Gaze on her with both eyes so ardently!*

Give them to vultures, tear them all in pieces!

Zan. Most excellent!

[*Aside.*]

Alon. Hark! you can keep a secret.

In yonder arbour bound with jessamin;

Who's that? what villain's that? unhand her—  
murder—

Tear them asunder—Murder—how they grind

My heart betwixt them! O let go my heart!

Yet let it go—*Embracing and embrac'd!*

O pestilence!—Who let him in? A traitor.

[*Goes to stab Zanga, he prevents him.*]

Alas! my head turns round, and my limbs fail me.

Zan. My lord!

Alon. O villain, villain, most accurs'd!

If thou did'st know it, why did'st let me wed?

Zan. Hear me, my lord; your anger will abate.

I knew it not; I saw them in the garden;

But saw no more than you might well expect

To see in lovers destin'd for each other.

By Heav'n I thought their meeting innocent.

Who could suspect fair Leonora's virtue?

'Till after-proofs conspired to blacken it;

Sad proofs, which came too late, which broke not out  
(Eternal curses on Alvarez' haste)

'Till holy rites had made the wanton yours;

And then, I own, I labour'd to conceal it,

In duty, and compassion to your peace.

[*thee.*]

Alon. Live now, be damn'd hereafter; for I want



*O night of ecstacy!*—Ha! was't not so?  
 I will enjoy this murder—Let me think—  
 The jess'min bow'r; 'tis secret and remote;  
 Go, wait me there, and take thy dagger with thee.

[*Exit Zanga.*]

How the sweet sound still sings within my ear!  
*When shall we meet again?* To-night, in hell.

*As he is going out, enter LEONORA.*

Ha! I'm surpris'd; I stagger at her charms.  
 O angel-devil!—Shall I stab her now?  
 No, it shall be as I had first determin'd:  
 To kill her now, were half my vengeance lost.  
 Then I must now dissemble—if I can.

*Leon.* My lord, excuse me; see, a second time  
 I come in embassy from all your friends,  
 Whose joys are languid, uninspir'd by you.

*Alon.* This moment, Leonora, I was coming  
 To thee, and all—But sure, or I mistake,  
 Or thou canst well inspire my friends with joy.

*Leon.* Why sighs my lord?

*Alon.* I sigh'd not, Leonora.

*Leon.* I thought you did; your sighs are mine, my  
 And I shall feel them all.

*Alon.* Dost flatter me?

*Leon.* If my regards for you are flattery,  
 Full far indeed I stretch'd the compliment  
 In this day's solemn rite.

*Alon.* What rite?

*Leon.* You sport me.

*Alon.* Indeed I do; my heart is full of mirth.

*Leon.* And so is mine—I look on cheerfulness,  
 As on the health of virtue.

*Alon.* Virtue!—damn—

*Leon.* What says my lord?

*Alon.* Thou art exceeding fair.

*Leon.* Beauty alone is but of little worth;  
 But when the soul and body of a piece,

Both shine alike, then they obtain a price,  
And are a fit reward for gallant actions,  
Heav'n's pay on earth for such great souls as yours;  
If fair and innocent, I am your due.

*Alon.* Innocent!

[*Aside.*

*Leon.* How!—my lord, I interrupt you.

*Alon.* No, my best life, I must not part with thee:  
This hand is mine. O! what a hand is here!  
So soft, souls sink into it, and are lost!

*Leon.* In tears, my lord?

*Alon.* What less can speak my joy?

I gaze, and I forget my own existence;  
'Tis all a vision, my head swims in heav'n.  
Wherefore? O! wherefore, this expence of beauty?  
And wherefore? O——

Why, I could gaze upon thy looks for ever,  
And drink in all my being from thine eyes;  
And I could snatch a flaming thunderbolt,  
And hurl destruction.——

*Leon.* How, my lord! what mean you?  
Acquaint me with the secret of your heart,  
Or cast me out for ever from your love.

*Alon.* Art thou concern'd for me?

*Leon.* My lord, you fright me.

Is this the fondness of your nuptial hour?  
I am ill-us'd, my lord, I must not bear it.  
Why, when I woo your hand, is it deny'd me?  
Your very eyes, why are they taught to shun me?  
Nay, my good lord, I have a title here,

[*Taking his hand.*

And I will have it. Am I not your wife?  
Have I not just authority to know  
That heart, which I have purchas'd with my own?  
Lay it before me then, it is my due.  
Unkind Alonzo, tho' I might demand it,  
Behold, I kneel! see, Leonora kneels,  
And deigns to be a beggar for her own!  
Tell me the secret, I conjure you tell me.

The bride forgoes the homage of her day,  
Alvarez' daughter trembles in the dust.  
Speak then, I charge you speak, or I expire,  
And load you with my death. My lord—my lord!

*Alon.* Ha! ha! ha! [*He breaks from her, and she sinks upon floor.*]

*Leon.* Are these the joys which fondly I conceiv'd?  
And is it thus a wedded life begins?  
What did I part with when I gave my heart?  
I knew not that all happiness went with it.  
Why did I leave my tender father's wing,  
And venture into love? The maid that loves,  
Goes out to sea upon a shatter'd plank,  
And puts her trust in miracles for safety.  
Where shall I sigh? where pour out my complaint?  
He that should hear, should succour, should redress,  
He is the source of all.

*Alon.* Go to thy chamber.

I soon will follow; that which now disturbs thee  
Shall be clear'd up, and thou shalt not condemn me.  
[*Exit Leonora.*]

O, how like innocence she looks! What, stab her,  
And rush her into blood?—I never can.  
In her, guilt shines, and nature holds my hand.  
How then? Why thus—no more; it is determin'd.

*Enter ZANGA.*

*Zan.* I fear his heart has fail'd him. She must die.  
Can I not rouse the snake that's in his bosom,  
To sting out human nature, and effect it? [*Aside.*]

*Alon.* This vast and solid earth, that blazing sun,  
Those skies thro' which it rolls, must all have end.  
What then is man? The smallest part of nothing.  
Day buries day, month month, and year the year;  
Our life is but a chain of many deaths.  
Can then death's self be fear'd? Our life much rather:  
Life is the desert, life the solitude;  
Death joins us to the great majority;

'Tis to be born to Platos, and to Cæsars ;

'Tis to be great for ever ;

'Tis pleasure, 'tis ambition, then, to die.

*Zan.* I think, my lord, you talk'd of death.

*Alon.* I did.

*Zan.* I give thee joy; then Leonora's dead.

*Alon.* No, Zanga, no ; the greatest guilt is mine :  
'Tis mine, who might have mark'd his midnight visit ;  
Who might have mark'd his tameness to resign her ;  
Who might have mark'd her sudden turn of love :  
These, and a thousand tokens more ; and yet  
(For which, the saints absolve my soul!) did wed.

*Zan.* Where does this tend ?

*Alon.* To shed a woman's blood  
Would stain my sword, and make my wars inglorious ;  
But just resentment to myself bears in it  
A stamp of greatness above vulgar minds.  
He who, superior to the checks of nature,  
Dares make his life the victim of his reason,  
Does in some sort that reason deify,  
And take a flight at heav'n.

*Zan.* Alas ! my lord,  
'Tis not your reason, but her beauty, finds  
Those arguments, and throws you on your sword.  
You cannot close an eye that is so bright,  
You cannot strike a breast that is so soft,  
That has ten thousand ecstasies in store——  
For Carlos?— no, my lord, I mean for you.

*Alon.* O ! thro' my heart and marrow ! Pr'ythee  
spare me ;  
Nor more upbraid the weakness of thy lord.  
I own I try'd, I quarrel'd with my heart,  
And push'd it on, and bid it give her death ;  
But O ! her eyes struck first, and murder'd me.

*Zan.* I know not what to answer to my lord.  
Men are but men ; we did not make ourselves.  
Farewel then, my best lord, since you must die.  
O that I were to share your monument,

And in eternal darkness close these eyes  
Against those scenes which I am doom'd to suffer!

*Alon.* What dost thou mean?

*Zan.* And is it then unknown?

O grief of heart, to think that you should ask it!  
Sure you distrust that ardent love I bear you;  
Else could you doubt when you are laid in dust—  
But it will cut my poor heart thro' and thro',  
To see those revel on your sacred tomb,  
Who brought you thither by their lawless loves:  
For there they'll revel, and exult to find  
Him sleep so fast, who else would mar their joys.

*Alon.* Distraction!—But Don Carlos, well thou  
know'st,

Is sheath'd in steel, and bent on other thoughts.

*Zan.* I'll work him to the murder of his friend,—

[*Aside.*]

Yes, till the fever of his blood returns,  
While her last kiss still glows upon his cheek.  
But when he finds Alonzo is no more,  
How will he rush like light'ning to her arms!  
There sigh, there languish, there pour out his soul;  
But not in grief—sad obsequies to thee—  
But thou wilt be at peace; nor see, nor hear,  
The burning kiss, the sigh of ecstasy,  
Their throbbing hearts that jostle one another:  
Thank Heav'n, these torments will be all my own,

*Alon.* I'll ease thee of that pain. Let Carlos die;  
O'er take him on the road, and see it done.

'Tis my command. [*Gives his signet.*]

*Zan.* I dare not disobey.

*Alon.* My Zanga, now I have thy leave to die.

*Zan.* Ah! Sir, think, think again. Are all men  
buried

In Carlos' grave? You know not womankind.  
When once the throbing of the heart has broke  
The modest zone, with which it first was ty'd,  
Each man she meets will be a Carlos to her.



*Alon.* That thought has more of hell than had the  
Another, and another, and another! [former.

And each shall cast a smile upon my tomb!

I am convinc'd; I must not, will not, die.

*Zan.* You cannot die; nor can you murder her.  
What then remains? In nature no third way,  
But to forget, and so to love again.

*Alon.* Oh!

*Zan.* If you forgive, the world will call you *good*;  
If you forget, the world will call you *wife*;  
If you receive her to your grace again,  
The world will call you, *very, very kind*.

*Alon.* Zanga, I understand thee well. She dies;  
Tho' my arm tremble at the stroke, she dies. [up

*Zan.* That's truly great. What think you 'twas set  
The Greek and Roman name in such a lustre,  
But doing right in stern despite to nature,  
Shutting their ears to all her little cries,  
When great, august, and godlike justice call'd?  
At Aulis, one pour'd out a daughter's life,  
And gain'd more glory than by all his wars;  
Another slew a sister in just rage;  
A third, the theme of all succeeding times,  
Gave to the cruel ax a darling son.  
Nay more, for justice some devote themselves,  
As he at Carthage, an immortal name!  
Yet there is one step left above 'em all,  
Above their history, above their fable,  
A wife, bride, mistress, unenjoy'd—Do that,  
And tread upon the Greek and Roman glory.

*Alon.* 'Tis done—Again new transports fire my  
I had forgot it, 'tis my bridal night. [brain;  
Friend, give me joy, we must be gay together;  
See that the festival be duly honour'd.

And when with garlands the full bowl is crown'd,  
And music gives her elevating sound,  
And golden carpets spread the sacred floor,  
And a new day the blazing tapers pour,

Thou, Zanga, then my solemn friends invite,  
From the dark realms of everlasting night;  
Call Vengeance, call the Furies, call Despair;  
And Death, our chief invited guest, be there;  
He with pale hand shall lead the bride, and spread  
Eternal curtains round our nuptial bed. [*Exeunt.*]

ACT V. SCENE I.

*Enter ALONZO.*

ALONZO.

**O** PITIFUL! O terrible to fight! [*wounds,*  
Poor mangled shade, all cover'd o'er with  
And so disguis'd with blood! who murder'd thee?  
Tell thy sad tale, and thou shalt be reveng'd.  
Ha! Carlos?—Horror! Carlos?—O away!  
Go to thy grave, or let me sink to mine:  
I cannot bear the fight—What fight? Where am I?  
There's nothing here—If this was Fancy's work,  
She draws a picture strongly.—

*Enter ZANGA.*

*Zan.* Ha!—you're pale.

*Alon.* Is Carlos murder'd?

*Zan.* I obey'd your order.

Six ruffians overtook him on the road;  
He fought as he was wont, and four he slew,  
Then sunk beneath an hundred wounds to death.  
His last breath blest'd Alonzo, and desir'd  
His bones might rest near yours.

*Alon.* O Zanga! Zanga!—

But I'll not think; for I must act; and thinking  
Would ruin me for action. O the medley  
Of right and wrong! the chaos in my brain!  
He should, and should not die—You should obey,  
And not obey—It is a day of darkness,

Of contradictions, and of many deaths.  
Where's Leonora then? Quick, answer me.  
I'm deep in horrors; I'll be deeper still.—  
I find thy artifice did take effect;

And she forgives my late deportment to her.

*Zan.* I told her, from your childhood you was wont,  
On any great surprise, but chiefly then  
When cause of sorrow bore it company,  
To have your passion shake the seat of reason:  
A momentary ill, which soon blew o'er.  
Then did I tell her of Don Carlos' death,  
(Wisely suppressing by what means he fell),  
And laid the blame on that. At first she doubted;  
But such the honest artifice I us'd,  
And such her ardent wish it should be true,  
That she, at length, was fully satisfy'd.

*Alon.* 'Twas well she was. In our late interview,  
My passion so far threw me from my guard,  
(Methinks 'tis strange!) that, conscious of her guilt,  
She saw not, thro' its thin disguise, my heart.

*Zan.* But what design you, Sir, and how?

*Alon.* I'll tell thee.

Thus I've ordain'd it: In the jess'min bow'r,  
The place which she dishonour'd with her guilt,  
There will I meet her; the appointment's made;  
And calmly spread (for I can do it now)  
The blackness of her crime before her sight;  
And then, with all the cool solemnity  
Of public justice, give her to the grave. *[Exit.*

*Zan.* Why, get thee gone! Horror and Night go  
Sisters of Acheron, go hand in hand, *[with thee!*  
Go dance around the bow'r, and close them in;  
And tell them that I sent you to salute them!  
Profane the ground; and for th' ambrosial rose,  
And breath of jessamin, let hemlock blacken,  
And deadly nightshade poison all the air!  
For the sweet nightingale, may ravens croak,  
Toads pant, and adders rustle thro' the leaves;

May serpents, winding up the trees, let fall  
 Their hissing necks upon them from above,  
 And mingle kisses—such as I should give them! [*Exit.*]

SCENE, *The Bower.*

LEONORA *sleeping.* Enter ALONZO.

*Alon.* Ye amaranths! ye roses, like the morn!  
 Sweet myrtles, and ye golden orange-groves!  
 Why do you smile? why do you look so fair?  
 Are you not blasted as I enter in?  
 Yes, see how ev'ry flow'r lets fall its head!  
 How shudders ev'ry leaf without a wind!  
 How ev'ry green is as the ivy pale!  
 Did ever midnight ghosts assemble here?  
 Have these sweet echoes ever learn'd to groan?  
 Joy giving, love-inspiring, holy bow'r!  
 Know, in thy fragrant bosom thou receiv'st  
 A—murderer. O! I shall stain thy lilies,  
 And horror will usurp the seat of bliss.  
 So Lucifer broke into paradise,  
 And soon damnation follow'd. [*He advances.*] Ha!  
 she sleeps——

The day's uncommon heat has overcome her.  
 Then take, my longing eyes, your last full gaze.  
 O what a sight is here! how dreadful fair!  
 Who would not think that being innocent?  
 Where shall I strike? Who strikes her, strikes himself.  
 My own life-blood will issue at her wound.  
 O my distracted heart!—O cruel Heaven!  
 To give such charms as these, and then call man,  
 Mere man, to be your executioner!  
 Was it because it was too hard for you?  
 But see, she smiles! I never shall smile more:  
 It strongly tempts me to a parting kiss.

[*Going, he starts back.*]

Ha! smile again? she dreams of him she loves.  
 Curse on her charms! I'll stab her thro' them all.

[ *As he is going to strike, she wakes.*

*Leon.* My lord, your stay was long, and yonder lull  
Of falling waters tempted me to rest,  
Dispirited with noon's excessive heat. [the day!

*Alon.* Ye Pow'rs! with what an eye she mends  
While they were clos'd I should have given the blow.  
[*Aside.*

O for a last embrace! and then for justice.  
Thus Heav'n and I shall both be satisfy'd.

*Leon.* What says my lord?

*Alon.* Why this Alonzo says:

If love were endless, men were gods: 'tis that  
Does counterbalance travel, danger, pain—  
'Tis Heav'n's expedient to make mortals bear  
The light, and cheat them of the peaceful grave.

*Leon.* Alas! my lord, why talk you of the grave?  
Your friend is dead; in friendship you sustain  
A mighty loss, repair it with my love.

*Alon.* Thy love? thou piece of witchcraft!—I wou'd  
Thou brightest angel! I could gaze for ever. [say,  
Where had'st thou this? enchantress, tell me where?  
Which with a touch works miracles, boils up  
My blood to tumults, and turns round my brain!  
Ev'n now thou swim'st before me. I shall lose thee.  
No, I will make thee sure, and clasp thee all.  
Who turn'd this slender waist with so much art,  
And shut perfection in so small a ring?  
Who spread that pure expanse of white above,  
On which the dazzled sight can find no rest;  
But, drunk with beauty, wanders up and down  
For ever, and for ever finds new charms?  
But, O those eyes! those murderers! O whence,  
Whence didst thou steal their burning orbs? From  
Heav'n?

Thou didst; and 'tis religion to adore them.

*Leon.* My best Alonzo, moderate your thought:  
Extremes still fright me, tho' of love itself.

*Alon.* Extremes indeed! It hurried me away;



But I come home again—and now for justice—  
 And now for death—It is impossible—  
 Sure such were made by Heav'n guiltless to sin,  
 Or in their guilt to laugh at punishment. [*Aside.*  
 I leave her to just Heav'n.

[*Drops the dagger, and goes off.*

Leon. Ha! a dagger!  
 What dost thou say, thou minister of death?  
 What dreadful tale dost tell me? Let me think.

*Enter ZANGA.*

Zan. Death to my tow'ring hope! O fall from high!  
 My close long-labour'd scheme at once is blasted.  
 That dagger found will cause her to inquire;  
 Inquiry will discover all; my hopes  
 Of vengeance perish; I myself am lost—  
 Curse on the coward's heart! wither his hand,  
 Which held the steel in vain!—What can be done?  
 Where can I fix?—That's something still—'twill  
 Fell rage and bitterness betwixt their souls, [*breed*  
 Which may perchance grow up to greater evil;  
 If not, 'tis all I can—It shall be so— [*Aside.*

Leon. O Zanga! I am sinking in my fears.  
 Alonzo dropt this dagger as he left me,  
 And left me in a strange disorder too.  
 What can this mean? Angels preserve his life!

Zan. Yours, Madam; yours.

Leon. What, Zanga, dost thou say?

Zan. Carry you goodness then to such extremes,  
 So blinded to the faults of him you love,  
 That you perceive not he is jealous?

Leon. Heavens!  
 And yet a thousand things recur that swear it!  
 What villain could inspire him with that thought?  
 It is not of the growth of his own nature.

Zan. Some villain; who, Hell knows; but he is  
 jealous;  
 And 'tis most fit a heart so pure as yours

Do itself justice, and assert its honour,  
And make him conscious of his stab to virtue.

*Leon.* Jealous! it sickens at my heart. Unkind,  
Ungen'rous, groundless, weak, and insolent!  
Why? wherefore? on what shadow of occasion?  
'Tis fascination, 'tis the wrath of Heav'n  
For the collected crimes of all his race.  
O how the great man lessens to my thought!  
How could so mean a vice as jealousy,  
Unnatural child of ignorance and guilt,  
Which tears and feeds upon its parent's heart,  
Live in a throng of such exalted virtues?  
I scorn and hate, yet love him, and adore.  
I cannot, will not, dare not, think it true,  
'Till from himself I know it. [Exit.]

*Zan.* This succeeds  
Just to my wish. Now she with violence  
Upbraids him. He, not doubting she is guilty,  
Rages no less; and, if on either side  
'The waves run high, there still live hopes of ruin.

*Enter ALONZO.*

*My lord.*

*Alon.* O Zanga! hold thy peace, I am no coward;  
But Heaven itself did hold my hand: I felt it;  
By the well-being of my soul, I did.  
I'll think of vengeance at another season.

*Zan.* My lord, her guilt——

*Alon.* Perdition on thee, Moor,  
For that one word. Ah! do not rouse that thought;  
I have o'erwhelm'd it much as possible:  
Away then, let us talk of other things.  
I tell thee, Moor, I love her to distraction.  
If 'tis my shame, why be it so—I love her;  
Nor can I help it, 'tis impos'd upon me  
By some superior and resistless pow'r.  
I could not hurt her, to be lord of earth;  
It shocks my nature like a stroke at Heav'n.

Angels defend her, as if innocent.  
But see, my Leonora comes:—begone. [*Exit Zanga.*]

*Enter LEONORA.*

O seen for ever! yet for ever new!  
The conquer'd thou dost conquer o'er again,  
Inflicting wound on wound.

*Leon.* Alas, my lord!

What need of this to me?

*Alon.* Ha! dost thou weep?

*Leon.* Have I no cause?

*Alon.* If love is thy concern,

Thou hast no cause; none ever lov'd like me.

But wherefore this? is it to break my heart,

Which loses so much blood for every tear?

*Leon.* Is it so tender?

*Alon.* Is it not? O Heav'n!

Doubt of my love? why, I am nothing else;

It quite absorbs my ev'ry other passion.

O that this one embrace would last for ever!

*Leon.* Could this man ever mean to wrong my

Could this man e'er design upon my life? [*virtue?*]

Impossible! I throw away the thought. [*Aside.*]

These tears declare how much I taste the joy

Of being folded in your arms and heart;

My universe does ly within that space.

This dagger bore false witness. [*Showing it.*]

*Alon.* Ha! my dagger?

It rouses horrid images. Away,

Away with it, and let us talk of love,

Plunge ourselves deep into the sweet illusion,

And hide us there from every other thought.

*Leon.* It touches you.

*Alon.* Let's talk of love.

*Leon.* Of death.

*Alon.* As thou lov'st happiness—

*Leon.* Of murder.

*Alon.* Rash,

Rash woman, yet forbear.

*Leon.* Approve my wrongs!

*Alon.* Then must I fly, for thy sake and my own.

*Leon.* Nay, by my injuries, you first must hear me:  
Stab me, then think it much to hear me groan.

*Alon.* Heav'n's strike me deaf!

*Leon.* It well may sting you home.

*Alon.* Alas! thou quite mistak'st my cause of pain.  
Yet, yet dismiss me; I am all in flames.

*Leon.* Who has most cause? you, or myself? What  
Of my whole life encourag'd you to this? [act  
Or of your own, what guilt has drawn it on you?  
You find me kind, and think me kind to all:  
The weak, ungen'rous error of your sex.

What could inspire the thought? We oft'nest judge  
From our own hearts; and is yours then so frail,  
It prompts you to conceive thus ill of me?  
He that can stoop to harbour such a thought,  
Deserves to find it true. [Holding him.

*Alon.* O sex, sex, sex!  
The language of you all. Ill-fated woman!  
Why hast thou forc'd me back into the gulph  
Of agonies, I had block'd up from thought?  
I know the cause: thou saw'st me impotent  
Erewhile to hurt thee, therefore thou turn'st on me;  
But, by the pangs I suffer, to thy wo;  
For since thou hast replung'd me in my torture,  
I will be satisfy'd!

*Leon.* Be satisfy'd!

*Alon.* Yes; thy own mouth shall witness it against  
I will be satisfy'd! [thee;

*Leon.* Of what?

*Alon.* Of what!

How dar'st thou ask that question? Woman, woman,  
Weak, and assur'd at once; thus 'tis for ever.  
Who told thee that thy virtue was suspected?  
Who told thee I design'd upon thy life!  
You found the dagger; but that could not speak;

Nor did I tell thee ; who did tell thee then ?  
Guilt, conscious guilt.

*Leon.* This to my face ? O Heav'n !

*Alon.* This to thy very soul.

*Leon.* Thou'rt not in earnest ?

*Alon.* Serious as death.

*Leon.* Then Heaven have mercy on thee !

Till now, I struggled not to think it true ;

I sought conviction, and would not believe it.

And dost thou force me ? this shall not be borne :

Thou shalt repent this insult.

[*Going.*

*Alon.* Madam, stay.

Your passion's wife, 'tis a disguise for guilt :

'Tis my turn now to fix you here a while ;

You, and your thousand arts, shall not escape me.

*Leon.* Arts !

*Alon.* Arts. Confess, for death is my hand.

*Leon.* 'Tis in your words.

*Alon.* Confess, confess, confess ;

Nor tear my veins with passion to compel thee.

*Leon.* I scorn to answer thee, presumptuous man !

*Alon.* Deny then, and incur a fouler shame.

Where did I find this picture ?

*Leon.* Ha, Don Carlos ?

By my best hopes, more welcome than thy own.

*Alon.* I know it ; but is vice so very rank,

That thou should'st dare to dash it in my face ?

Nature is sick of thee, abandon'd woman !

*Leon.* Repent.

*Alon.* Is that for me ?

*Leon.* Fall, ask my pardon.

*Alon.* Astonishment !

*Leon.* Dar'st thou persist to think I am dishonest ?

*Alon.* I know thee so.

*Leon.* This blow then to thy heart——

[*She stabs herself, he endeavouring to prevent her.*

*Alon.* Ho, Zanga ! Isabella ! ho ! She bleeds.

Descend, ye blessed angels, to assist her !



*Leon.* This is the only way that I would wound thee,  
Tho' most unjust. Now think me guilty still.

*Enter ISABELLA.*

*Alon.* Bear her to instant help: The world to save  
her.

*Leon.* Unhappy man! well may'st thou gaze and  
But fix thy terror and amazement right; [tremble!  
Not on my blood, but on thy own distraction.  
What hast thou done? whom censur'd?—Leonora.  
When thou hadst censur'd, thou wouldst save her life;  
O inconsistent! Should I live in shame,  
Or stoop to any other means but this  
T' assert my virtue? No; she who disputes,  
Admits it possible she might be guilty.  
While aught but truth could be m' inducement to it,  
While it might look like an excuse to thee,  
I scorn'd to vindicate my innocence;  
But now, I let thy rashness know, the wound  
Which least I feel, is that my dagger made.

[*Isabella leads out Leonora.*

*Alon.* Ha! was this woman guilty?—and if not—  
How my thought darkens that way! Grant, kind  
That she prove guilty, or give being end. [Heav'n,  
Is that my hope, then?—Sure, the sacred dust  
Of her that bore me trembles in its urn.

Is it in man the sore distress to bear,  
When hope itself is blacken'd to despair?  
When all the bliss I pant for, is to gain  
In hell a refuge from severer pain? [*Exit Alonzo.*

*Enter ZANGA.*

*Zan.* How stands the great account 'twixt me and  
vengeance?  
Tho' much is paid, yet still it owes me much,  
And I will not abate a single groan.—  
Ha! that were well—but that were fatal too—  
Why be it so—Revenge so truly great

THE REVENGE. 131

Would come too cheap, if bought with less than life.  
Come death, come hell, then; 'tis resolv'd; 'tis done.

*Enter ISABELLA.*

*Ifab.* Ah! Zanga, see me tremble: has not yet  
Thy cruel heart its fill?—Poor Leonora—

*Zan.* Welters in blood, and gasps for her last breath.  
What then? we all must die.

*Ifab.* Alonzo raves;  
And, in the tempest of his grief, has thrice  
Attempted on his life. At length disarm'd,  
He calls his friends that save him his worst foes,  
And importunes the skies for swift perdition.  
Thus in his storm of sorrow. After pause,  
He started up, and call'd aloud for Zanga;  
For Zanga rav'd; and see, he seeks you here,  
To learn that truth which most he dreads to know.

*Zan.* Begone. Now, now, my soul, consummate  
all. *[Exit Isabella.]*

*Enter ALONZO.*

*Alon.* O Zanga!

*Zan.* Do not tremble so; but speak.

*Alon.* I dare not. *[Falls on him.]*

*Zan.* You will drown me with your tears.

*Alon.* Have I not cause?

*Zan.* As yet you have no cause.

*Alon.* Dost thou too rave?

*Zan.* Your anguish is to come.

You much have been abus'd.

*Alon.* Abus'd! By whom?

*Zan.* To know, were little comfort.

*Alon.* O! 'twere much.

*Zan.* Indeed!

*Alon.* By Heav'n. O give him to my fury!

*Zan.* Born for your use, I live but to oblige you.  
Know then, 'twas—I.

*Alon.* Am I awake?

*Zan.* For ever.

Thy wife is guiltless; that's one transport to me:  
And I, I let thee know it; that's another.  
I urg'd Don Carlos to resign his mistress;  
I forg'd the letter, I dispos'd the picture;  
I hated, I despis'd, and I destroy.

*Alon.* Oh!

[Swoons.]

*Zan.* Why this is well—why this is blow for blow!  
Where are you? Crown me, shadow me, with laurels,  
Ye spirits which delight in just revenge!  
Let Europe and her pallid sons go weep,  
Let Afric and her hundred thrones rejoice.  
O my dear countrymen! look down and see  
How I bestride your prostrate conqueror!  
I tread on haughty Spain, and all her kings:  
But this is mercy, this is my indulgence,  
'Tis peace, 'tis refuge from my indignation:  
I must awake him into horrors. Hoa!  
Alonzo, hoa! the Moor is at the gate;  
Awake, invincible, omnipotent!  
Thou who dost all subdue.

*Alon.* Inhuman slave!

*Zan.* Fall'n Christian, thou mistak'st my character.  
Look on me. Who am I? I know, thou say'st  
The Moor, a slave, an abject, beaten slave,  
(Eternal woes to him that made me so!)  
But look again. Has six years cruel bondage  
Extinguish'd majesty so far, that nought  
Shines here, to give an awe of one above thee?  
When the great Moorish king Abdalla fell,  
Fell by thy hand accurs'd, I fought fast by him,  
His son, tho' thro' his fondness in disguise,  
Less to expose me to th' ambitious foe.  
Ha! does it wake thee? O'er my father's corse  
I stood astride, till I had clove thy crest,  
And then was made the captive of a squadron,  
And sunk into thy servant—But O! what,  
What were my wages? Hear not, heav'n nor earth!

My wages were a blow;— by Heav'n, a blow;  
And from a mortal hand!

*Alon.* O villain! villain!

*Zan.* All strife is vain. [Shewing a dagger.

*Alon.* Is thus my love return'd?

Is this my recompense? Make friends of tygers!  
Lay not your young, O mothers, on the breast,  
For fear they turn to serpents as they ly,  
And pay you for their nourishment with death.  
Carlos is dead, and Leonora dying;  
Both innocent, both murder'd, both by me.  
That heav'nly maid, which should have liv'd for ever,  
At least have gently slept her soul away,  
Whose life should have shut up as ev'ning flow'rs  
At the departing sun— was murdered! murder'd!  
O shame! O guilt! O horror! O remorse!  
O punishment! had Satan never fell,  
Hell had been made for me—O Leonora!

*Zan.* Must I despise thee too, as well as hate thee?  
Complain of grief, complain thou art a man.  
Priam from Fortune's lofty summit fell,  
Great Alexander 'midst his conquests mourn'd,  
Heroes and demigods have known their sorrows,  
Cæsars have wept, and I have had my blow;  
But 'tis reveng'd, and now my work is done.  
Yet, ere I fall, be it one part of vengeance,  
To make even thee confess that I am just.  
Thou seest a prince, whose father thou hast slain;  
Whose native country thou hast laid in blood;  
Whose sacred person, O! thou hast profan'd;  
Whose reign extinguish'd: what was left to me  
So highly born? no kingdom, but Revenge;  
No treasure, but thy tortures and thy groans.  
If men should ask who brought thee to thy end,  
Tell them the Moor, and they will not despise thee.  
If cold white mortals censure this great deed,  
Warn them, they judge not of superior beings,  
Souls made of fire, and children of the sun,

With whom revenge is virtue. Fare thee well—  
Now fully satisfy'd, I should take leave;  
But one thing grieves me, since thy death is near,  
I leave thee my example how to die.

[*As he is going to stab himself, Alonzo rushes upon him to prevent him. In the mean time enter Alvarez, attended. They disarm and seize Zanga. Alonzo puts the dagger in his bosom.*

*Alon.* No monster, thou shalt not escape by death.  
O father!

*Alv.* O Alonzo!——Isabella,  
Touch'd with remorse to see her mistress' pangs,  
Told all the dreadful tale.

*Alon.* What groan was that?

*Zan.* As I have been a vulture to thy heart,  
So will I be a raven to thine ear;  
And true as ever snuff'd the scent of blood,  
As ever flapp'd its heavy wing against  
The window of the sick, and croak'd despair.  
Thy wife is dead.

[*Alvarez goes to the side of the stage, and returns.*

*Alv.* The dreadful news is true.

*Alon.* Prepare the rack, invent new torments for him.

*Zan.* This too is well. The fix'd and noble mind  
Turns all occurrence to its own advantage,  
And I'll make vengeance of calamity.  
Were I not thus reduc'd, thou wouldst not know,  
That, thus reduc'd, I dare defy thee still.  
Torture thou mayst, but thou shalt ne'er despise me.  
The blood will follow where the knife is driven,  
The flesh will quiver where the princers tear,  
And sighs and cries by nature grow on pain.  
But these are foreign to the soul: not mine  
The groans that issue, or the tears that fall;  
They disobey me. On the rack I scorn thee,  
As when my faulchion clove thy helm in battle.

*Alv.* Peace, villain.

*Zan.* While I live, old man, I'll speak:



And well I know thou dar'st not kill me yet;  
For that wou'd rob thy blood-bounds of their prey.

*Alon.* Who call'd Alonzo?

*Alv.* No one call'd, my son.

*Alon.* Again!—'tis Carlos' voice, and I obey.

O how I laugh at all that this can do!

*[Shewing the dagger.]*

The wounds that pain'd, the wounds that murder'd  
Were giv'n before; I am already dead, [me,  
This only marks my body for the grave.

*[Stabs himself.]*

Afric, thou art reveng'd—O Leonora!— [Dies.]

*Zan.* Good ruffians, give me leave; my blood is yours;  
The wheel's prepar'd, and you shall have it all;  
Let me but look one moment on the dead,  
And pay yourselves with gazing on my pangs.

*[He goes to Alonzo's body.]*

Is this Alonzo? Where's the haughty mien?  
Is that the hand which smote me? Heav'ns! how pale!  
And art thou dead? so is my enmity:  
I war not with the dust; the great, the proud,  
The conqueror of Afric was my foe.  
A lion preys not upon carcases.  
This was the only method to subdue me.  
Terror and doubt fall on me; all thy good  
Now blazes, all thy guilt is in thy grave.  
Never had man such funeral applause;  
If I lament thee, sure thy worth was great.  
O vengeance! I have follow'd thee too far,  
And to receive me hell blows all her fires.

*[He is borne off.]*

*Alv.* Dreadful effect of jealousy! a rage  
In which the wise with caution will engage;  
Reluctant long, and tardy to believe,  
Where sway'd by nature we ourselves deceive;  
Where our own folly joins the villain's art,  
And each man finds a Zanga in his heart.

*[Exeunt.]*

# EPILOGUE,

By a FRIEND.

OUR author sent me, in an humble strain,  
To beg you'd bless the offspring of his brain :  
And I, your proxy, promis'd in your name,  
The child should live at least six days of fame.  
I like the brat, but still his faults can find,  
And, by the parent's leave, will speak my mind.

Gallants, pray tell me, do you think 'twas well,  
To let a willing maid lead apes in hell ?  
You, nicer ladies, should you think it right  
To eat no supper—on your wedding night ?  
Shou'd English husbands dare to starve their wives,  
Be sure they'd lead most comfortable lives !  
But he loves mischief; and, with groundless fears,  
Would fain set loving couples by the ears ;  
Would spoil the tender husbands of our nation,  
By teaching them this vile outlandish fashion :  
But we've been taught in our good-natur'd clime,  
That jealousy, tho' just, is still a crime,  
And will be still ; for (not to blame the plot )  
That same Alonzo was a stupid sot,  
To kill a bride, a mistress unenjoy'd ;  
'Twere some excuse, had the poor man been cloy'd :  
To kill her on suspicion, e'er he knew  
Whether the heinous crime were false or true.  
The priest said grace ; she met him in the bow'r,  
In hopes she might anticipate an hour.—  
Love was her errand ; but the hot-brain'd Spaniard,  
Instead of love—produc'd—a filthy poniard—  
Had he been wise at this their private meeting,  
The proof o' th' pudding had been in the eating.  
Madam had then been pleas'd, and Don contented,  
And all this blood and murder been prevented.  
Britons, be wise, and from this sad example,  
Ne'er break a bargain, but first take a sample.

THE  
BROTHERS.  
A  
TRAGEDY.

Acted at the  
THEATRE-ROYAL in DRURY-LANE,

By his MAJESTY's Servants.

M 3

THE  
BROTHERS

TRADE

TRADE MARK

TRADE MARK

# P R O L O G U E,

Written by Mr DODSLEY,

And spoken by Mr HAVARD.

*THE tragic muse, revolving many a page  
Of Time's long records, drawn from ev'ry age,  
Forms not her plans on low or trivial deeds,  
But marks the striking!—When some hero bleeds  
To save his country, then her pow'rs inspire,  
And souls congenial catch the patriot fire.—  
When bold Oppression grinds a suff'ring land;  
When the keen dagger gleams in Murder's hand;  
When black Conspiracy infects the throng,  
Or fell Revenge sits brooding o'er his wrong:  
Then walks she forth in terror; at her frown  
Guilt shrinks, appall'd, tho' seated on a throne.  
But the rack'd soul when dark suspicions rend,  
When brothers hate, and sons with fires contend;  
When clashing int'rests war eternal wage;  
And love, the tend'rest passion, turns to rage:  
Then grief on ev'ry visage stands impress'd,  
And pity throbs in every feeling breast;  
Hope, Fear, and Indignation, rise by turns,  
And the strong scene with various passion burns.  
Such is our tale:—Nor blush if tears should flow;  
They're Virtue's tribute paid to human wo.  
Such drops new lustre to bright eyes impart;  
The silent witness of a tender heart:  
Such drops adorn the noblest hero's cheek,  
And paint his worth in strokes that more than speak:  
Not he who cannot weep, but he who can,  
Shews the great soul, and proves himself a man.  
Yet do not idly grieve at others pain,  
Nor let the tears of nature fall in vain:  
Watch the close crimes from whence their ills have grown,  
And from their frailties learn to mend your own.*



# **Dramatis Personæ.**

|                                  |                 |
|----------------------------------|-----------------|
| PHILIP, King of Macedon,         | Mr Berry.       |
| PERSEUS, his elder Son,          | Mr Mossop.      |
| DEMETRIUS, his younger Son,      | Mr Garrick.     |
| PERICLES, the Friend of Perseus, | Mr Blakes.      |
| ANTIGONUS, a Minister of state,  | Mr Burton.      |
| DYMAS, the King's Favourite,     | Mr Simson.      |
| POSTHUMIUS, } Roman Am-          | { Mr Winstone.  |
| CURTIUS, } bassadors,            | { Mr Mozeen.    |
| ERIXENE, the Thracian Princess,  | Mrs Bellamy.    |
| Her Attendant,                   | Miss Hippisley. |

T H E  
B R O T H E R S.

A C T I.

*Enter CURTIUS and POSTHUMIUS.*

CURTIUS.

THERE's something of magnificence about us  
I have not seen at Rome. But you can tell me.

[Gazes round.]

*Post.* True: hither sent on former embassies,  
I know this splendid court of Macedon,  
And haughty Philip, well.

*Curt.* His pride presumes  
To treat us here like subjects, more than Romans,  
More than ambassadors, who in our bosoms  
Bear peace and war, and throw him which we please,  
As Jove his storm or sunshine on his creatures.

*Post.* This Philip only, since Rome's glory rose,  
Preserves its grandeur to the name of king;  
Like a bold star, that shews its fires by day.  
The Greek, who won the world, was sent before him,  
As the grey dawn before the blaze of noon:  
Philip had ne'er been conquer'd, but by Rome;  
And what can Fame say more of mortal man?

*Curt.* I know his public character.

*Post.* It pains me  
To turn my thoughts on his domestic state.  
There Philip is no god; but pours his heart,  
In ceaseless groans, o'er his contending sons;  
And pays the secret tax of mighty men  
To their mortality.

*Curt.* But whence the strife  
Which thus afflicts him?

*Post.* From this Philip's bed  
Two Alexanders spring.

*Curt.* And but one world ?  
'Twill never do.

*Post.* They both are bright ; but one  
Benignly bright, as stars to mariners ;  
And one a comet, with malignant blaze,  
Denouncing ruin.

*Curt.* You mean Perseus.

*Post.* True.

The younger son, Demetrius, you well know,  
Was bred at Rome, our hostage from his father.  
Soon after, he was sent ambassador,  
When Philip fear'd the thunder of our arms.  
Rome's manners won him, and his manners Rome,  
Who granted peace, declaring she forgave,  
To his high worth, the conduct of his father.  
This gave him all the hearts of Macedon ;  
Which, join'd to his high patronage from Rome ;  
Inflames his jealous brother.

*Curt.* Glows there not  
A second brand of enmity ?

*Post.* O yes ;  
The fair of Erixene.

*Curt.* I've partly heard  
Her smother'd story.

*Post.* Smother'd by the king ;  
And wisely too : but thou shalt hear it all.  
Not seals of adamant, not mountains whelm'd  
On guilty secrets, can exclude the day.  
Long burnt a fix'd hereditary hate  
Between the crowns of Macedon and Thrace ;  
The sword by both too much indulg'd in blood.  
Philip at length prevail'd ; he took, by night,  
The town and palace of his deadly foe ;  
Rush'd thro' the flames, which he had kindled round,  
And slew him, bold in vain : nor rested there ;  
But, with unkindly cruelty, destroy'd

Two little sons within their mother's arms;  
 Thus meaning to tread out those sparks of war  
 Which might one day flame up to great revenge.  
 The queen, thro' grief, on her dead sons expir'd.  
 One child alone surviv'd; a female infant,  
 Amid these horrors, in the cradle smil'd.

*Curt.* What of that infant?

*Post.* Stung with sharp remorse,  
 The victor took, and gave her to his queen.  
 The child was bred and honour'd as her own:  
 She grew, she bloom'd; and now her eyes repay  
 Her brother's wounds on Philip's rival sons.

*Curt.* Is then Erixene that Thracian child?  
 How just the gods! from out that ruin'd house  
 He took a brand to set his own on fire.

*Post.* To give thee, friend, the whole in miniature,  
 This is the picture of great Philip's court:  
 The proud, but melancholy king, on high,  
 Majestic sits, like Jove, enthron'd in darkness;  
 His sons are as the thunder in his hand;  
 And the fair Thracian princess is a star  
 That sparkles by, and gilds the solemn scene.

[*Shouts heard.*]

'Tis their great day, supreme of all their year,  
 The fam'd lustration of their martial powers;  
 Thence, for our audience, chosen by the king.  
 If he provokes a war, his empire shakes,  
 And all her lofty glories nod to ruin.

*Curt.* Who comes?

*Post.* O, that's the jealous elder brother;  
 Irregular in manners, as in form.  
 Observe the fire high birth and empire kindle!

*Curt.* He holds his conference with much emotion.

*Port.* The brothers both can talk, and, in their turns,  
 Have borne away the prize of eloquence  
 At Athens. Shun his walk: our own debate  
 Is now at hand. We'll seek his lion fire,  
 Who dares to frown on us his conquerors,

And carries so much monarch on his brow  
As if he'd fright us with the wounds we gave him.

[*Exeunt.*]

*Enter PERSEUS and PERICLES.*

*Perf.* 'Tis empire! empire! empire! Let that word  
Make sacred all I do or can attempt!  
Had I been born a slave, I should affect it:  
My nature's fiery, and, of course, aspires.  
Who gives an empire, by the gift defeats  
All end of giving; and procures contempt,  
Instead of gratitude. An empire lost,  
Destroy'd, would less confound me, than resign'd.

*Peric.* But are you sure Demetrius will attempt?

*Perf.* Why does Rome court him? for his virtues?  
To fire him to dominion: to blow up [No.  
A civil war; then to support him in it:

He gains the name of king, and Rome the pow'r.

*Peric.* This is indeed the common art of Rome.

*Perf.* That source of justice thro' the wond'ring  
world!

His youth and valour second Rome's designs:  
The first impels him to presumptuous hope;  
The last supports him in it. Then his person!  
Thy hand, O Nature, has made bold with mine.  
Yet more; what words distil from his red lip,  
To gull the multitude! and they make kings.  
Ten thousand fools, knaves, cowards, lump'd together.  
Become all-wise, all-righteous, and almighty.  
Nor is this all: the foolish Thracian maid  
Prefers the boy to me.

*Peric.* And does that pain you?

*Perf.* O Pericles, to death. It is most true,  
Thro' hate to him, and not thro' love for her,  
I paid my first addresses; but became  
The fool I feign'd: my sighs are now sincere.  
It smarts; it burns: O that 'twere fiction still!  
By Heav'n, she seems more beauteous than dominion!



*Peric.* Dominion, and the Princess, both are lost,  
Unless you gain the King.

*Perf.* But how to gain him?

Old men love novelties; the last arriv'd  
Still pleases best; the youngest steals their smiles.

*Peric.* Dymas alone can work him to his pleasure;  
First in esteem, and keeper of his heart.

*Perf.* To Dymas thou; and win him to thy will.  
In the mean time I'll seek my double rival;  
Curb his presumption; and erect myself,  
In all the dignity of birth, before him.  
Whate'er can stir the blood, or sway the mind,  
Is now at stake; and double is the loss,  
When an inferior bears away the prize.

*Peric.* Your brother, dress'd for the solemnity.

*Perf.* To Dymas fly! Gain him; and think on this,  
A prince indebted is a fortune made. [Exit *Peric.*

*Enter DEMETRIUS.*

*Dem.* How, brother! unattir'd! Have you forgot  
What pomps are due to this illustrious day?

*Perf.* I am no gewgaw for the throng to gaze at:  
Some are design'd by Nature but for shew;  
The tinsel and the feather of mankind.

*Dem.* Brother, of that no more; for shame, gird on  
Your glitt'ring arms, and look like any Roman.

*Perf.* No, brother; let the Romans look like me,  
If they're ambitious.—But, I pry'thee, stand;  
Let me gaze on thee.—No inglorious figure!  
*More Romano*, as it ought to be.

But what is this that dazzles my weak sight?  
There's sunshine in thy beaver.

*Dem.* 'Tis that helmet  
Which Alexander wore at Granicus.

*Perf.* When he subdu'd the world? Ha! is't not so?  
What world hast thou subdu'd? O yes, the fair.  
Think'st thou there could in Macedon be found  
No brow might suit that golden blaze but thine?

146 THE BROTHERS.

*Dem.* I wore it but to grace this sacred day :  
Jar not for trifles.

*Perf.* Nothing is a trifle  
That argues the presumption of the soul.

*Dem.* 'Tis they presume, who know not to deserve.

*Perf.* Or who, deserving, scorn superior merit.

*Dem.* Who combats with a brother, wounds himself;  
Wave private wrath, and rush upon the foes  
Of Macedonia.

*Perf.* No ; I would not wound  
Demetrius' friends !

*Dem.* Demetrius' friends !

*Perf.* The Romans.

You copy Hannibal, our great ally :  
Say, at what altar was you sworn their foe ?  
Peace-making brother ! wherefore bring you peace,  
But to prevent my glory from the field ?  
The peace you bring was meant as war to me.

*Dem.* Perseus, be bold when danger's all your own :  
War now were war with Philip more than Rome.

*Perf.* Come, you love peace ; that fair cheek hates  
a scar.

You that admire the Romans, break the bridge  
With Cocles, or with Curtius leap the gulph,  
And league not with the vices of our foes.

*Dem.* What vices ?

*Perf.* With their women, and their wits :  
Your idol Lælius ; Lælius the polite.  
I hear, Sir, you take wing, and mount in metre.  
Terence has own'd your aid ; your comrade Terence !  
God-like ambition ! Terence there, the slave !

*Dem.* At Athens bred, and to the arts a foe !

*Perf.* At Athens bred, and borrow arts from Rome !

*Dem.* Brother, I've done : let our contention cease :  
Our mother shudders at it in her grave ;  
And how has Philip mourn'd ? A dreadful foe  
And awful king ; but, O ! the tend'rest parent  
That ever wept in fondness o'er a child !

*Perf.* Why, ay; go tell your father; fondly throw  
Your arms around him; stroke him to your purpose,  
As you are wont: I boast not so much worth;  
I am no picture, by the doating eye  
To be survey'd, and hung about his neck.  
I fight his battles; that's all I can do.  
But if you boast a piety sincere,  
One way you may secure your father's peace,  
And one alone—Resign Erixene.

*Dem.* You flatter me, to think her in my pow'r.  
We run our fates together; you deserve,  
And she can judge; proceed we then like friends;  
And he who gains her heart, and gains it fairly,  
Let him enjoy his gen'rous rival's too.

*Perf.* Smooth-speaking, insincere, insulting boy!  
Is then my crown usurp'd but half thy crime?  
Desist; or, by the gods that smile on blood,  
Not thy fine form, nor yet thy boasted peace,  
Nor patronizing Rome, nor Philip's tears,  
Nor Alexander's helmet; no, nor more,  
His radiant form, should it alight in thunder,  
And spread its new divinity between us,  
Should save a brother from a brother's fury.

[Exit Perseus.]

*Dem.* How's this? The waves ne'er ran thus high  
Resign thee! yes, Erixene, with life! [before.  
Thou in whose eye, so modest, and so bright,  
Love ever wakes, and keeps a vestal fire,  
Ne'er shall I wean my fond, fond heart from thee.  
But Perseus warns me to rouse all my pow'rs.  
As yet I float in dark uncertainty;  
For, tho' she smiles, I found not her designs:  
I'll fly, fall, tremble, weep upon her feet;  
And learn (O all ye gods!) my final doom.  
My father! ha! and on his brow deep thought  
And pale concern! Kind Heav'n assuage his sorrows,  
Which strike a damp through all my flames of love.

[Exit.]

*Enter KING and ANTIGONUS.*

*King.* Kings of their envy cheat a foolish world.  
Fate gives us all in spite, that we alone  
Might have the pain of knowing all is nothing.  
The seeming means of bliss but heighten woe,  
When impotent to make their promise good;  
Hence kings, at least, bid fairest to be wretched.

*Ant.* True, Sir; 'tis empty, or tormenting, all.  
The days of life are sisters; all alike,  
None just the same; which serves to fool us on  
Thro' blasted hopes, with change of fallacy;  
While joy is, like to-morrow, still to come,  
Nor ends the fruitless chace but in the grave.

*King.* Ay, there, Antigonus, this pain will cease,  
Which meets me at the banquet, haunts my pillow,  
Nor by the din of arms is frightened from me.  
Conscience, what art thou? thou tremendous power!  
Who dost inhabit us without our leave,  
And art, within ourselves, another self,  
A master self, that loves to domineer,  
And treat the monarch frankly as the slave.  
How dost thou light a torch to distant deeds!  
Make the past present, and the future frown!  
How, ever and anon, awake the soul,  
As with a peal of thunder, to strange horrors,  
In this long restless dream, which ideots hug,  
Nay, wise men flatter with the name of life.

*Ant.* You think too much.

*King.* I do not think at all.  
The gods impose, the gods inflict, my thoughts,  
And paint my dreams with images of dread.  
Last night, in sleep, I saw the Thracian Queen,  
And her two murder'd sons. She frown'd upon me,  
And pointed at their wounds. How throbb'd my  
heart?  
How shook my couch? and when the morning came,  
The formidable picture still subsisted,



And slowly vanish'd from my waking eye.  
 I fear some heavy vengeance hangs in air,  
 And conscious deities infuse these thoughts,  
 To warn my soul of her approaching doom.  
 The gods are rigid when they weigh such deeds  
 As speak a ruthless heart; they measure blood  
 By drops, and bate not one in the repay.  
 Could infants hurt me? 'Twas not like a king.

*Ant.* My lord, I do confess the gods are with us;  
 Stand at our side in every act of life,  
 And on our pillow watch each secret thought;  
 Nay, see it in its embryo, yet unborn:  
 But their wrath ceases on remorse for guilt;  
 And well I know your sorrows touch your sons;  
 Nor is it impossible but time must quench  
 Their flaming spirits in a father's tears.

*King.* Vain comfort! I this moment overheard  
 My jarring sons with fury shake my walls.  
 Ah! why my curse from those that ought to bless me?  
 The Queen of Thrace can answer that sad question.  
 She had two sons; but two; and so have I.  
Misfortune stands with her bow ever bent  
Over the world; and he who wounds another,  
Directs the goddess, by that part he wounds,  
Where to strike deep her arrows in himself.

*Ant.* I own I think it time your sons receive  
 A father's awful counsel; or, while here,  
 Now weary Nature calls for kind repose,  
 Your curtains will be shaken with their broils;  
 And, when you die, sons blood may stain your tomb.  
 But other cares demand you now—The Romans.

*King.* O change of pain! the Romans? Perish Rome!  
 Thrice happy they who sleep in humble life,  
 Beneath the storm ambition blows. 'Tis meet  
 The great should have the fame of happiness,  
 The consolation of a little envy;  
 'Tis all their pay for those superior cares,  
 Those pangs of heart their vassals ne'er can feel.



Where are those strangers? First I'll hear their tale;  
Then talk in private with my sons.

*Ant.* But how:  
Intends my lord to make his peace with Rome?

*King.* Rome calls me fiery: let her find me so!

*Ant.* O Sir, forbear! Too late you felt Rome's  
pow'r.

*King.* Yes; and that reason stings me more than ever,  
To curse, and hate, and hazard all against her.

*Ant.* Hate her too much to give her battle now;  
Nor to your godlike valour owe your ruin.  
Greece, Theffaly, Illyrium, Rome has seiz'd;  
Your treasures wasted, and your phalanx thinn'd.  
Should she proceed, and strike at Macedon,  
What would be left of empire?

*King.* Philip: all.  
I'll take my throne. Send in these foreigners.

*SCENE draws, and discovers a magnificent throne;  
PERSEUS, DEMETRIUS, Courtiers, &c. attend-  
ing. POSTHUMIUS and CURTIUS, the Roman  
ambassadors, enter. Trumpets sound. The KING  
ascends the throne.*

*Post.* Philip of Macedon, to those complaints  
Our friends groan out, and you have heard at large,  
Rome now expects an answer. She sits judge,  
And will have right on earth.

*King.* Expects an answer!  
I so shall answer as becomes a king.

*Post.* Or more, Sir; as becomes a friend of Rome.

*King.* Or Alexander's heir, to rise still higher.  
But to the purpose. Thus a king, to those  
That would make kings and puff them out at pleasure:  
Has Philip done amiss? 'Twas you provok'd him.  
My cities, which deserted in my wars,  
I thought it meet to punish: you deny'd me.  
When I had shook the walls of Marena,  
You pluck'd me thence, and took the taken town.

Then you sent word I should retire from Greece,  
 A conquest at my door, by nature mine;  
 And said, "Here end thy realm;" as ye were gods!  
 And gods ye shall be ere Rome humbles me.  
 All this is done; yet Philip is your friend!  
 If this buys friendship, where can you find foes?  
 In what regard will stern Rome look upon me?  
 If as a friend, too precious let her hold  
 Her own esteem, to cast a stain on mine:  
 If as an enemy, let her proceed,  
 And do as she has done; she need no more.

*Post.* The Romans do no wrong; yet still are men:  
 And if to-day an error thwarts their purpose,  
 To-morrow sets it right. If Philip loves  
 Dominion, and the pride that waits on kings,  
 (Of which, perhaps, his words to strongly favour)  
 Humility to Rome will lead him to it.  
 She can give more than common kings can govern.

*King.* Than common kings? Ambassador! remember  
 Cannæ—where first my sword was flush'd with  
 blood.

*Dem.* My lord, forbear. [*Aside to the King.*

*King.* And Hannibal still lives.

*Post.* Because he fled at Capua.

*King.* There, indeed,  
 I was not with him.

*Post.* Therefore he fled alone—  
 Since you thus treat us,—hear another charge.  
 Why here detain you, pris'ner of your pow'r,  
 His daughter, who was once Rome's good ally,  
 The King of Thrace? Why is she not restor'd?  
 For our next meeting you'll provide an answer.  
 What now is past, for his sake we forgive.

[*Pointing to Demetrius.*  
 But mark this well: There lyes some little distance,  
 Philip, between a Roman and a king.

[*Exeunt Romans.*

*King.* How say'st, unsceptred boaster! this to me!

With Hannibal I cleft yon Alpine rocks;  
 With Hannibal choak'd Thrasymene with slaughter:  
 But, O the night of Cannæ's raging field!  
 When half the Roman senate lay in blood  
 Without our tent, and groan'd, as we carous'd!  
 Immortal gods! for such another hour!  
 Then throw my carcase to the dogs of Rome.

*Ant.* Sir, you forget your sons.

*King.* Let all withdraw.

*[Exeunt all but the King and his sons.]*

Two passions only take up all my soul;  
 Hatred to Rome; and tenderness for them.  
 Draw near, my sons; and listen to my age.  
 By what is past you see the state of things.  
 Foreign alliance must a king secure;  
 And insolence sustain to serve his power.  
 And if alliances with Rome are needful,  
 Much more among ourselves. If I must bear,  
 Unmov'd, an insult from a stranger's brow,  
 Shall not a brother bear a brother's look  
 Without impatience? Whither all this tends  
 I'm sorry that your conscious hearts can tell you.  
 Is it not most severe? Two sons alone  
 Have crown'd my bed, and they two are not brothers.  
 Look here, and from my kind regards to you,  
 Copy such looks as you should bear each other.  
 Why do I sigh? Do you not know, my sons?  
 And if you do—O let me sigh no more!  
 Let these white hairs put in a claim to peace!

*Perf.* Henceforth my sole contention with my brother  
 Is this, which best obeys our father's will. *[ther*

*Dem.* Father, if simple Nature ever speaks  
 In her own language, scorning useless words,  
 You see her now; she swells into my eyes.  
 I take thee to my heart; I fold thee in it.

*[Embracing Perseus.]*

Our Father bids, and that we drank one milk  
 Is now the smallest motive of my love.

*King.* Antigonus, the joy their mother felt,  
When they were born, was faint to what I feel.

*Dem.* See, brother, if he does not weep! his love  
Runs o'er in venerable tears. I'm rude;  
But Nature will prevail—My king! My father!

[*Embracing.*

*Perf.* Now cannot I let fall a single tear. [*Aside.*

*King.* See! the good man has caught it too.

*Ant.* Such tears,

And such alone, be shed in Macedonia!

*King.* Be not thou, Perseus, jealous of thy brother;  
Nor thou, Demetrius, prone to give him cause;  
Nor either think of empire 'till I'm dead.

You need not; you reign now; my heart is yours.  
Sheath your resentments in your father's peace;  
Come to my bosom both, and swear it there.

[*Embracing his sons.*

*Ant.* Look down, ye gods, and change me, if you can,  
This sight for one more lovely. What so sweet,  
So beautiful, on earth, and, ah! so rare,  
As kindred love, and family repose?  
This, this alliance, Rome, will quite undo thee.  
See this, proud eastern monarchs, and look pale;  
Armies are routed, realms o'er-run, by this.

*King.* Or if leagu'd worlds superior forces bring,  
I'd rather die a father than a king.

Fathers alone a father's heart can know,  
What secret tides of still enjoyment flow  
When brother's love; but, if their hate succeeds,  
They wage the war, but 'tis the father bleeds,

[*Exeunt.*

## ACT II. SCENE I.

*Enter PERSEUS.*

WHY loiters my ambassador to Dymas?



His greatness will not sure presume to scorn  
A friendship offer'd from an heir of empire.  
But Pericles returns.

*Enter PERICLES.*

Is Dymas ours!

*Peric.* He's cautious, Sir, he's subtle, he's a courtier.  
Dymas is now for you, now for your brother;  
For both, and neither: he's a summer-insect,  
And loves the sunshine: on his gilded wings,  
While the scales waver, he'll fly doubtful round you,  
And sing his flatteries to both alike:  
The scales once fix'd, he'll settle on the winner,  
And swear his prayers drew down the victory—  
But what success had you, Sir, with your brother?

*Perf.* All, all my hopes are at the point of death!  
The boy triumphant keeps his hold in love:  
He's ever warbling nonsense in her ear,  
With all th' intoxication of success.  
Darkness incloses me; nor see I light  
From any quarter dawn, but from his death.

*Peric.* Why start at his death who resolves on yours?

*Perf.* Resolves on mine!

*Peric.* Have you not mark'd the Princess?  
You have: with what a beam of majesty  
Her eye strikes sacred awe! It speaks her mind  
Exalted as it is. Whom loves she then?  
Demetrius? No; Rome's darling, who, no doubt,  
Dares court her with your empire. And shall Per-  
seus

Survive that loss?—Thus he resolves your death.

*Perf.* Most true. What crime then to strike first?

But how?

Or when? or where? O Pericles! assist me.

*Peric.* 'Tis dangerous.

*Perf.* The fitter then for me.

*Peric.* Wait an occasion that befriends your wishes.

*Perf.* Go, fool, and teach a cataract to creep!



Can thirst of empire, vengeance, beauty, wait?

*Peric.* In the mean time accept a stratagem  
That must secure your empire or your love.  
Your brother's Roman friendships gall no less  
The King than you : he dreads their consequence.  
Dymas hates Rome ; and Dymas has a daughter.  
How can the King so powerfully fix  
Demetrius' faith, as by his marriage there ?  
For Dymas, thus Rome's sworn eternal foe,  
Becomes a spy upon his private life,  
And surety for his conduct.

*Perf.* True—but thus  
Our art defeats itself. My brother gains  
The fav'rite, and so strengthens in his treason.

*Peric.* Think you, he'll wed her ; No, the Princess' eye  
Makes no such short-liv'd conquest. He'll refuse,  
And thus effect what I have strove in vain :  
Yes, he'll refuse ; and Dymas, in his wrath,  
Will lift for us and vengeance—Then the King  
Will, doubtless, much resent his son's refusal ;  
And thus we kindle the whole court against him.

*Perf.* My precious friend, I thank thee. I take wing  
On ardent hope : I think it cannot fail.  
Go, make thy court to Dymas with this scheme :  
Begone.—Erixene ? I'll feed her pride. [*Looking out.*]  
Once more ; but not expend my breath in vain.  
This meeting stamps unalterable fate ;  
I will wed her, on vengeance.

*Enter ERIXENE and DELIA.*

O Erixene !  
O Princess ! colder than your Thracian snows !  
See Perseus, who ne'er stoop'd but to the gods,  
Prostrate before you. Fame and empire sue.  
Why have I conquer'd ?—because you are fair.  
What's empire ?—but a title to adore you.  
Why do I number in my lineage high

Heroes and gods?—That you, scarce less divine,  
Without a blush may listen to my vows.  
My ancestor subdu'd the world: I dare  
Beyond his pride, and grasp at more, in you.  
Obdurate maid! or turn, or I expire.

*Erix.* If love, my Lord, is choice, who loves in vain  
Should blame himself alone; and, if 'tis fate,  
'Tis fate in all; why then your blame on me?  
My crown's precarious thro' the chance of war;  
But sure my heart's my own. Each villager  
Is queen of her affections, and can vent  
Her arbitrary sighs where'er she pleases.  
Shall then the daughter of a race of kings—

*Perf.* Madam, you justly blame the chance of war:  
The gods have been unkind: I am not so.  
No, Perseus comes to counterbalance fate.  
Thrace ne'er was conquer'd,—if you smile on me.  
Silent! obdurate still! as cold as death!  
But 'tis Demetrius——

*Erix.* Prince, I take your meaning.  
But, if you truly think his worth prevails,  
How strange is your request!

*Perf.* No, Madam, no;  
Tho' love has hurt my mind, I still can judge  
What springs controul the passions of the great.  
Ambition is first minister of state;  
Love's but a second in the cabinet;  
Nor can he feather there his unfledg'd shaft  
But from Ambition's wing: but you conceive  
More sanguine hopes from him whom Rome supports,  
Than me. You view Demetrius on my throne;  
And thence he shines indeed. His charms from thence  
Transpierce your soul, enamour'd of dominion.

*Erix.* Why, now you shew me your profound esteem!  
Demetrius' guilt alone has charms for me;  
'Tis not the prince, but traitor, wins my love.  
Such insults are not brook'd by royal minds,  
Howe'er their fortunes ebb; and, tho' I mourn,

An orphan, and a captive, gods there are—  
Fear then an orphan's and a captive's wrong.

*Perf.* Your cruel treatment of my passion—  
But I'll not talk.—This, Madam; only this—  
Think not the cause, the cursed cause of all,  
Shall laugh secure, and triumph in my pangs.  
No; by the torments of an heart on fire,  
She gluts my vengeance who defrauds my love! [*Exit.*

*Erix.* What have I done? In what a whirlwind rage  
Has snatch'd him hence on ill! I frown on Perseus,  
And kill Demetrius.

*Delia.* Madam, see the Prince.

*Enter DEMETRIUS.*

*Erix.* Ah, Prince! the tempest, which so long has  
lowr'd,  
Is now full ripe, and bursting o'er your head.  
This moment Perseus' malice flam'd before me;  
Victorious rage broke thro' his wonted guard,  
And menac'd loud your ruin. Fly! O fly  
This instant.

*Dem.* To what refuge?

*Erix.* Rome extends  
Her longing arms to clasp you for her own.

*Dem.* Madam, 'tis prudent; I confess it is:  
But is it loving as true lovers ought,  
To be so very prudent in our love?  
I boast not so much wisdom: I prefer  
Death at your feet before the world without you.

*Erix.* In danger thus extreme—

*Dem.* Oh, most belov'd!  
Lov'd you like me, like me would you discern,  
That I but execute my brother's purpose  
By such a flight. At that his clamour, rage,  
And menace, aim; to chace a rival hence,  
And keep the field alone. Oh! shall I leave him  
To gaze whole days, to learn to read your eye,  
To study your delights, to chide the wind's

Too rude approach, to bid the ground be smooth,  
 To follow like your shadow where you go,  
 Tread in your steps, perhaps—to touch your hand?  
 O death! to minister in little things;  
 From half a glance to prophecy your will,  
 And do it ere well form'd in your own mind!  
 Gods! gods! while worlds divide me from my Princess,  
 That, should she call, Demetrius might grow old  
 Ere he could reach her feet.

*Erix.* If Perseus' love  
 Pains you, it pains me more. Is your heart griev'd?  
 Mine is tormented: but since Philip's self  
 Is love's great advocate, a flat refusal  
 But blows their rage, and hastens your destruction.  
 Had I not that to fear, were you secure,  
 I'd ease my bosom of its full disdain,  
 And dash this bold presumer on his birth.  
 But, see! the grand procession.

*Dem.* We must join it.

*Enter the KING, PERSEUS, ROMANS, ANTI-  
 GONUS, &c.*

*King.* Let the procession halt, and here be paid,  
 Before you flaming altar, thanks to Heav'n,  
 That brings us safe to this auspicious day;  
 The great lustration of our martial pow'rs,  
 Which, from its distant birth to present time,  
 Unfolds the glories of this ancient empire,  
 And throngs the pride of ages in an hour.

*Post.* What figure's that, O Philip! which pre-  
 cedes? [*Peinting.*

*King.* The founder of an empire, furious son  
 Of great Alcides. We're ally'd to Heav'n;  
 And you, I think, call Romulus a god.—  
 That, Philip, second of our name; and here,  
 O bend with awe to him, whose red right-hand  
 Hurl'd proud Darius like a star from Heav'n,  
 With lesser lights around him, flaming down,

And bid the laurel'd sons of Macedonia  
Drink their own Ganges.

*Perf.* Give him his helmet, brother.

[*Aside to Demetrius.*

*King.* You lead the troops that join in mock encounter,

And in no other may you ever meet, [*To his Sons.*  
But march one way, and drive the world before you!  
The victor, as our ancient rites decree,  
Must hold a feast, and triumph in the bowl.

*Dem.* I long, my lord, to see the charge begin;  
The brandish'd faulchion, and the clashing helm;  
Tho' but in sport, it is a sport for men:  
Raw Alexander thus began his fame,  
And overthrew Darius first at home.  
We'll practise o'er the plans of future conquests,  
While neighbouring nations tremble at our play,  
And own the fault in fortune, not in us,  
That we but want a foe to be immortal.

*Perf.* You have supply'd my wants: I thank you,  
brother.

*King.* [*Rising and coming forwards. Music.*]  
How vain all outward effort to supply  
The soul with joy! The noon-tide sun is dark,  
And music discord, when the heart is low.  
Avert its omen! What a damp hangs on me!  
These sprightly tuneful airs but skim along  
The surface of my soul, not enter there:  
She does not dance to this enchanting sound.  
How, like a broken instrument, beneath  
The skilful touch, my joyless heart lyes dead,  
Nor answers to the master's hand divine!

*Ant.* When men once reach their autumn, sickly joys  
Fall off apace, as yellow leaves from trees,  
At ev'ry little breath Misfortune blows;  
Till, left quite naked of their happiness,  
In the chill blasts of winter they expire.  
This is the common lot. Have comfort then:



Your grief will damp the triumph.

*King.* It is over.

Hear too ; the trumpet calls us to the field,  
And now this phantom of a fight begins.  
Fair Princess, you and I will go together,  
As Priam and bright Helen did of old,  
To view the war. Your eyes will make them bolder,  
And raise the praise of victory itself.

*[All go out but Perseus, who has observed Demetrius and Erixene all this time conversing, and stays behind thoughtful and disturbed.]*

*Perf.* Before my face she feeds him with her smiles:  
The King looks on, nor disapproves the crime;  
And the boy takes them as not due to me ;  
Without remorse as happy as she'll make him.  
Perish all three ! I'll seek allies elsewhere ;  
Father, and brother, nay, a mistress too.  
Destruction, rise ! tho' thou art black as Night  
Thy mother, and as hideous as Despair,  
I'll clasp thee thus, nor think of woman more.  
How the boy doats, and drinks in at his eyes  
Her poison ! O to stab him in her arms !  
And yet do less than they have done to me.

*Enter PERICLES.*

*Peric.* Where is my Prince ? The nation's on the  
! No bosom but exults, no hand but bears [wing;  
A garland or a trophy: and shall Perseus—

*Perf.* Vengeance ! *[Shout within.]*

*Peric.* Hear how with shouts they rend the skies.

*Perf.* Give me my vengeance !

*Peric.* Forty thousand men,  
In polish'd armour, shine against the sun.

*Perf.* Dare but another word, and not of vengeance,  
And I will use thee as I would—my brother.

*Peric.* Vengeance ? on whom ?

*Perf.* On him.

*Peric.* What vengeance ?

*Perf.* Blood.

*Peric.* 'Tis yours.

*Perf.* What god will give it me?

*Peric.* Your own right hand.

*Perf.* I dare not—for my father.

*Peric.* You shall dare.

*Perf.* Shalt thou dare give encouragement to Perseus?  
Unfold thy purpose; I'll outshoot the mark.

*Peric.* Where are you going?

*Perf.* To the mock encounter. [true?

*Peric.* What more like mock encounter than the

*Perf.* Enough—He's dead! 'Twas accident; 'was error:

No matter what. Ten thousand share the blame.

*Peric.* Hold, Sir, I had forgot: on this occasion.  
The troops are search'd, and foils alone are worn  
Instead of swords.

*Perf.* An offer were enough.

Who pains my heart plants thunder in my hand.

*Peric.* But should this fail——

*Perf.* Impossible.

*Peric.* But, should it,  
The banquet follows.

*Perf.* Poison in his wine.

I thank the gods; my spirits are reviv'd;

I draw immortal vigour from that bowl.

*Peric.* Nay, should both fail, the field and banquet too,

All fails not; fairer hopes to fair succeed:

For know, my lord, the King receiv'd with joy

The marriage-scheme, and sent for Dymas' daughter.

*Perf.* Then there's a second bowl of poison for him.

*Peric.* Yet more: this ev'ning those ambassadors,  
Which Philip sent to Rome, beneath the name  
Of public business, but in truth to learn  
Your brother's conduct, are expected home.

*Perf.* Those whom I swore, before they parted  
In dreadful sacraments of wine and blood, [hence,

162 THE BROTHERS.

To bring back such reports as should destroy him;  
And what if, to complete our secret plan,  
We feign a letter to his friend the Consul,  
To strengthen our ambassadors' report?

*Peric.* That care, my lord, be mine: I know a knave  
Grown fat on forgery; he'll counterfeit  
Old Quintius' hand and seal, by former letters  
Sent to the King, which you can gain with ease.

*Perf.* Observe—This morning, at their interview  
The Romans, in effect, inform'd the King  
That Thrace was theirs, and order'd him restore  
The Princess. This will give much air of truth,  
If our forg'd letters say the Romans crown  
Demetrius King of Thrace, and promise more.

*Peric.* My lord, it shall be done.

*Perf.* All cannot fail. *[Trumpets.]*

*Peric.* The trumpets sound; the troops are mounted.

*Perf.* Vengeance!

Sweet Vengeance calls; nor ever call'd a god  
Such swift obedience: like the rapid wheel,  
I kindle in the course; I'm there already;  
Snatch the bright weapon; bound into my seat;  
Strike; triumph; see him gasping on the ground,  
And life, love, empire, springing from his wound.  
When godlike ends by means unjust succeed,  
The great result adorns the daring deed.  
Virtue's a shackle, under fair disguise,  
To fetter fools, while we bear off the prize.

*[Exeunt.]*

A C T III.

*Enter PERSEUS.*

PERSEUS.

COWARDS in ill, like cowards in the field,  
Are sure to be defeated. To strike home,

In both, is prudence: guilt begun, must fly  
To guilt consummate, to be safe.

*Enter PERICLES.*

*Peric.* My lord——

*Perf.* Disturb not my devotions; they decline  
The beaten track, the common path of prayer—  
Ye pow'rs of darkness, that rejoice in ill,  
All sworn by Styx, with pestilential blasts  
To wither ev'ry virtue in the bud,  
To keep the door of dark conspiracy,  
And snuff the grateful fumes of human blood!  
From sulphur blue, or your red beds of fire,  
Or your black ebon thrones, auspicious rise,  
And, bursting thro' the barriers of this world,  
Stand in dread contrast to the golden sun,  
Fright day-light hence with your infernal smiles,  
And howl aloud your formidable joy,  
While I transport you with the fair record  
Of what your faithful minister has done,  
Beyond your inspiration, self-impell'd,  
To spread your empire, and secure his own.  
Hear and applaud.—Now, Pericles, proceed:  
Speak, is the letter forg'd?

*Peric.* This moment; and might cheat  
The cunning eye of jealousy itself.

*Perf.* 'Tis well. Art thou appris'd of what hath  
Since last we parted? [pass'd

*Peric.* No, my lord.

*Perf.* Then rouse  
Thy whole attention; here we are in private.  
Know then, my Pericles, the mock encounter  
I turn'd, as taught by thee, to real rage.  
But blasted be the cowards which I led!  
They trembled at a boy.

*Peric.* Ha!

*Perf.* Mark me well.  
The villains fled; but soon my prudence turn'd

To good account that momentary shame.  
 Thus—I pretend 'twas voluntary flight  
 To save a brother's blood, accusing him  
 As author of that conflict I declin'd,  
 And he pursu'd with ardour and success.

*Peric.* That's artful. What ensu'd?

*Perf.* The banquet follow'd,  
 Held by the victor, as our rites require;  
 To which his easy nature, soon appeas'd,  
 Invited me. I went not; but sent spies,  
 To learn what pass'd; which spies, by chance detected,  
 (Observe me) were ill-us'd.

*Peric.* By whom? your brother?

*Perf.* No; by his sons of riot. He soon after,  
 Not knowing that my servants were abus'd,  
 Kind, and gay-hearted, came to visit me.  
 They who misus'd my spies, for self-defence,  
 Conceal'd their arms beneath the robes of peace.  
 Of this inform'd, again my genius serv'd me.—

*Peric.* You took occasion, from these few in arms,  
 To charge a murderous assault on all.

*Perf.* True, Pericles: but mark my whole address.  
 Against my brother swift I bar my gates,  
 Fly to my father, and with artful tears  
 Accuse Demetrius; first, of turning sports,  
 And guiltless exercise, to mortal rage;  
 Then of inviting me (still blacker guilt)  
 To smiling death in an envenom'd bowl;  
 And last, that, both these failing, mad with rage,  
 He threw his schemes of baffled art aside,  
 And with arm'd men avow'dly fought my life.

*Peric.* Three startling articles, and well concerted,  
 Following each other in an easy train,  
 With fair similitude of truth. But, Sir,  
 How bore your father?

*Perf.* Oh! he shook! he fell!  
 Nor was his fleeting soul recall'd with ease.

*Peric.* What said he, when recover'd?



*Perf.* His resolve

I know not yet; but, see, his minion comes,  
And comes perhaps to tell me—But I'll go,  
Sustain my part, and echo loud my wrongs :  
Nought so like innocence, as perfect guilt.  
If he brings aught of moment, you'll inform me.

[*As Perseus goes off, he is seized by Officers.*]

*Enter DYMAS.*

*Peric.* How fares the King?

*Dym.* Ev'n as an aged oak

Push'd to and fro, the labour of the storm ;  
Whose largest branches are struck off by thunder :  
Yet still he lives, and on the mountain groans ;  
Strong in affliction, awful in his wounds,  
And more rever'd in ruin than in glory.

*Peric.* I hear Prince Perseus has accus'd his brother.

*Dym.* True; and the King's commands are now  
gone forth

To throw them both in chains; for farther thought  
Makes Philip doubt the truth of Perseus' charge.

*Per.* What then is his design?

*Dym.* They both this hour

Must plead their cause before him. Nay, already,  
His nobles, judges, counsellors, are met;  
And public justice wears her sternest form.  
A more momentous trial ne'er was known :  
Whether the pleaders you survey as brothers,  
Or princes known in arts, or fam'd for arms ;  
Whether you ponder, in their awful judge,  
The tender parent, or the mighty king.  
Greece, Athens, hears the cause: the great result  
Is life, or death; is infamy, or fame. [*Trumpets.*]

*Per.* What trumpets these?

*Dym.* They summon to the court. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE draws. *The Court, King, &c.*

*Enter DYMAS, and takes his place by the KING.*

*King.* Bring forth the prisoners.

166 THE BROTHERS.

Strange trial this ! Here sit I to debate  
Which vital limb to lop, nor that to save,  
But render wretched life more wretched still.  
What see I, but Heav'n's vengeance, in my sons ?  
Their guilt a scourge for mine : 'tis thus Heav'n  
writes  
Its awful meaning, plain in human deeds,  
And language leaves to man.

*Enter PERSEUS and DEMETRIUS in chains,  
from different sides of the stage ; PERSEUS fol-  
lowed by PERICLES, and DEMETRIUS by AN-  
TIGONUS.*

*Dym.* Dread Sir, your sons.

*King.* I have no sons ; and that I ever had  
Is now my heaviest curse : and yet what care,  
What pains, I took to curb their rising rage ?  
How often have I rang'd thro' history,  
To find examples for their private use ?  
The Theban brothers did I set before them——  
What blood ! what desolation ! but in vain.  
For thee, Demetrius, did I go to Rome,  
And bring thee patterns thence of brothers love ;  
The Quintii, and the Scipios ; but in vain !  
If I'm a monarch, where is your obedience ?  
If I'm a father, where's your duty to me ?  
If old, your veneration due to years ?  
But I have wept, and you have sworn, in vain !  
I had your ear, and enmity your heart.  
How was this morning's counsel thrown away !  
How happy is your mother in the grave !  
She, when she bore you, suffer'd less ; her pangs,  
Her pungent pangs, throb thro' the father's heart.

*Dem.* You can't condemn me, Sir, to worse than  
this.

*King.* Than what, thou young deceiver ? While  
I live,  
You both with impious wishes grasp my sceptre :

Nothing is sacred, nothing dear, but empire.  
 Brother, nor father, can you bear; fierce lust  
 Of empire burns, extinguish'd all beside.  
 Why pant you for it? To give others awe?  
 Be therefore aw'd yourselves, and tremble at it  
 While in a father's hand.

*Dym.* My lord, your warmth  
 Defers the business.

*King.* Am I then too warm?  
 They that should shelter me from every blast,  
 To be themselves the storm! O how Rome triumphs!  
 Oh! how they bring this hoary head to shame!  
 Conquest and fame, the labour of my life,  
 Now turn against me; and call in the world  
 To gaze at what was Philip, but who now  
 Wants ev'n the wretch's privilege—a wish.  
 What can I wish? Demetrius may be guiltless.  
 What then is Perseus? Judgment hangs as yet  
 Doubtful o'er them; but I'm condemn'd already  
 For both are mine, and one—is foul as hell.  
 Should these two hands wage war, (these hands less  
 dear),

What boots it which prevails? in both I bleed.  
 But I have done. Speak, Perseus, and at large;  
 You'll have no second hearing. Thou, forbear.

[To Demetrius.

*Perf.* Speak!—'Twas with utmost struggle I forbore:

These chains were scarce design'd to reach my tongue:  
 Their trespass is sufficient, stopping here.

[Shewing his arms.

These chains! for what? Are chains for innocence?  
 Not so; for, see, Demetrius wears them too.  
 Fool that I was, to tremble at vain laws;  
 Nor learn from him defiance of their frown;  
 Since innocence and guilt are us'd alike;  
 Blood-thirsty stabbers, and their destin'd prey;  
 Perseus, and he—I will not call him brother:

[*Pointing at Demetrius.*

He wants not that enhancement of his guilt.

*King.* But closer to the point ; and lay before us  
Your whole deportment this ill-fated day.

*Perf.* Scarce was he cool from that embrace this  
morning,

Which you enjoin'd, and I sincerely gave,  
Nor thought he plann'd my death within my arms,  
When holding vile, oaths, honour, duty, love,  
He fir'd our friendly sports to martial rage.

If war, why not *fair* war? But *that* has danger.  
From hostile conflict, as from brothers play,  
He blush'd not to invite me to his banquet.

I went not; and in that was I to blame?  
Think you there nothing had been found but peace,  
From whence soon after fall'd armed men?

Think you I nothing had to fear from swords,  
When from their *foils* I scarce escap'd with life?  
Or poison might *his* valour suit as well.—

This pass'd, as suits his wisdom, \*Macedonians!  
Who volts o'er elder brothers to a throne:

With an arm'd rout he came to visit me.

Did I refuse to go, a bidden guest ;

And should I welcome him, a threat'ning foe,  
Repenting my refusal, boiling for revenge?

*Dem.* 'Tis false.

*Ant.* Forbear—The king!

*Perf.* Had I receiv'd them, [cause—

You now had mourn'd my death, not heard my  
Dares he deny he brought an armed throng?

Call those I name: who dare this deed, dare all;  
Yet will not dare deny that this true.

My death alone can yield a stronger proof;  
Will no less proof than that content a father?

*Peric.* Perseus, you see, has art, as well as fire ;  
Nor have the wars worn Athens from his tongue.

*Perf.* Let him, who seeks to bathe in brother's  
blood,

Not find well-pleas'd the fountain whence it flow'd.  
 Let him, who shudders at a brother's knife,  
 Find refuge in the bosom of a father :  
 For where else can I fly ? whom else implore ?  
 I have no Romans, with their eagles wings,  
 To shelter me ; Demetrius borrows those  
 To mount full rebel-high. I have their hatred ;  
 And, thanks to Heav'n ! deserve it. Good Demetrius  
 Can see your towns and kingdoms torn away  
 By these *protectors*, and ne'er lose his temper.  
 My weakness ! I confess, it makes me rave ;  
 It makes me weep—and my tears rarely flow.

*Peric.* Was ever stronger proof of filial love !

*Perf.* Vain are Rome's hopes while you and I  
 survive :

But should the sword take me, and age my father,  
 (Heav'n grant they *leave* him to the stroke of age)  
 The kingdom and the king are both their own ;  
 A duteous loyal king, a scepter'd slave,  
 A willing Macedonian slave to Rome.

*King.* First let an earthquake swallow Macedonia.

*Perf.* How, at such news, would Hannibal rejoice?  
 How the great shade of Alexander smile ?

The thought quite choaks me up ; I can no more.

*King.* Proceed !

*Perf.* No, Sir—Why have I spoke at all ?  
 'Twas needless : Philip justifies my charge ;  
 Philip's the single witness which I call  
 To prove Demetrius guilty.

*King.* What dost mean ? [mad ;

*Perf.* What mean I, Sir ! what mean I !—To run  
 For who, unshaken both in heart and brain,  
 Can recollect it ?

*King.* What ?

*Perf.* This morning's insult.  
 This morning they proclaim'd him Philip's king ;  
 This morning they forgave you for his sake.  
 O pardon, pardon !—I could strike him dead.



*King.* More temper.

*Perf.* Not more truth; that cannot be!  
 And that it cannot, one proof can't escape you;  
 For what but truth could make me, Sir, so bold?  
 Rome puts forth all her strength, to crown her minion.  
 Demetrius' vices, thriving of themselves,  
 Her fulsome flatt'ries dung to ranker growth.  
 Demetrius is the burden of her song;  
 Each river, hill, and dale, has learn'd his name;  
 While elder Perseus in a whisper dies.  
 Demetrius treats; Demetrius gives us peace;  
 Demetrius is our god, and would be so.—  
 My fight is short; look on him, you that can:  
 What sage experience fits upon his brow,  
 What awful marks of wisdom, who vouchsafes  
 To patronize a father and a king!  
 Such patronage is treason.

*King.* Treason! death!

*Perf.* Nor let the ties of blood bind up the hands  
 Of justice; Nature's ties are broke already:  
 For, who contend before you?—Your two sons?  
 No; read aright; 'tis Macedon and Rome.  
 A well-mask'd foreigner, and your—only son,  
 Guard of your life, and—exile of your love.  
 Now, bear me to my dungeon: what so fit  
 As darkness, chains, and death, for such a traitor?

*King.* Speak, Demetrius.

*Ant.* My lord, he cannot speak; accept his tears—  
 Instead of words.

*Perf.* He tears are false as they—  
 Now, with fine phrase, and foppery of tongue,  
 More graceful action, and a finooth tone,  
 That orator of fable, and fair face,  
 Will steal on your brib'd hearts, and, as you listen,  
 Plain truth, and I plain Perseus, are forgot.

*Dem.* My father! king! and judge! thrice awful  
 pow'r!  
 Your son, your subject, and your pris'ner, hear;

Thrice humble state! If I have grace of speech,  
 (Which gives, it seems, offence), be that no crime,  
 Which oft has serv'd my country and my king;  
 Nor in my brother let it pass for virtue,  
 That, as he is, ungracious he would seem;  
 For, oh! he wants not art, tho' grace may fail him.  
 The wonted aids of those that are accus'd,  
 Has my accuser seiz'd. He shed false tears,  
 That my true sorrows might suspected flow:  
 He seeks my life, and calls me murderer;  
 And vows no refuge can he find on earth,  
 That I may want it in a father's arms;  
 Those arms to which ev'n strangers fly for safety.

*King.* Speak to your charge.

*Dem.* He charges me with treason.

If I'm a traitor, if I league with Rome,  
 Why did his zeal forbear me till this hour?  
 Was treason then no crime, till (as he feigns)  
 I sought his life? Dares Perseus hold so much  
 His father's welfare cheaper than his own?  
 Less cause have I, a brother, to complain.  
 He says I wade for empire through his blood;  
 He says I place my confidence in Rome;  
 Why murder him, if Rome will crown my brow?  
 Will then a sceptre, dipt in brother's blood,  
 Conciliate love, and make my reign secure?  
 False are both charges; and he proves them false  
 By placing them together.

*Ant.* That's well urg'd.

*Dem.* Mark, Sir, how Perseus unawares absolves me  
 From guilt in all, by loading all with guilt.  
 Did I design him poison at my feast?  
 Why then did I provoke him in the field?  
 That, as he did, he might refuse to come?  
 When angry he refus'd, I should have sooth'd  
 His rous'd resentment, and deferr'd the blow;  
 Not destin'd him that moment to my sword,  
 Which I before instructed him to shun.

Thro' fear of death did he decline my banquet?

Could I expect admittance then at his?

These num'rous pleas, at variance, overthrow

Each other, and are advocates for me.

*Perf.* No, Sir; Posthumus is his advocate.

*King.* Art thou afraid that I should hear him out?

*Dem.* Quit then this picture, this well-painted fear,  
And come to that which touches him indeed.

Why is Demetrius not despis'd of all,

His second in endowments as in birth?

How dare I draw the thoughts of Macedon?

How dare I gain esteem from foreign pow'rs?

Esteem, when gain'd, how dare I to preserve?

These are his secret thoughts, these burn within,

These sting up accusations in his soul,

Turn friendly visits to foul fraud and murder,

And pour in poison to the bowl of love.

Merit is treason in a younger brother.

*King.* But clear your conduct with regard to Rome.

*Dem.* Alas! dread Sir, I grieve to find set down  
Among my crimes what ought to be my praise.

That I went hostage, or ambassador,

Was Philip's high command, not my request:

Indeed, when there, in both these characters

I bore in mind to whom I owe my birth:

Rome's favour follow'd. If it is a crime

To be regarded, spare a crime you caus'd;

Caus'd by your orders and example too.

True, I'm Rome's friend while Rome is your ally:

When not, this hostage, this ambassador,

So dear, stands forth the fiercest of her foes;

At your commands, flies swift on wings of fire,

The native thunder of a father's arm.

*Ant.* There spoke at once the hero and the son.

*Dem.* To close—To thee, I grant, some thanks are  
due; [Speaking to Perseus.

Not for thy kindness, but malignity:

Thy character's my friend, tho' thou my foe;

For, say, whose temper promises most guilt?  
 Perseus, importunate, demands my death:  
 I do not ask for his: ah! no; I feel  
 Too pow'rful nature pleading for him here.  
 But, were there no fraternal tie to bind me,  
 A son of Philip must be dear to me.  
 If you, my father, had been angry with me,  
 An elder brother, a less awful parent,  
 He should assuage you, he should intercede,  
 Soften my failings, and indulge my youth:  
 But my asylum drops its character;  
 I find not there my rescue, but my ruin.

*Perf.* His bold assurance—

*King.* Do not interrupt him;  
 But let thy brother finish his defence.

*Dem.* O Perseus! how I tremble as I speak!  
 Where is a brother's voice, a brother's eye?  
 Where is the melting of a brother's heart?  
 Where is our awful father's dread command?  
 Where a dear dying mother's last request?  
 Forgot, scorn'd, hated, trodden under foot!  
 Thy heart, how dead to ev'ry call of nature!  
 Unson'd! unbrother'd! nay, unhumaniz'd!  
 Far from affection, as thou'rt near in blood!  
 Oh! Perseus! Perseus!—But my heart's too full.

[Falls on Antigonus.

*King.* Support him.

*Perf.* Vengeance overtakes his crimes.

*King.* No more!

*Ant.* See, from his hoary brow he wipes the dew,  
 Which agony wrings from him.

*King.* O! my friend.

These boys at strife, like Ætna's struggling flames,  
 Convulsions cause, and make a mountain shake;  
 Shake Philip's firmness, and convulse his heart;  
 And, with a fiery flood of civil war,  
 Threaten to deluge my divided land.  
 I've heard them both; by neither am convinc'd:

And yet Demetrius' words went thro' my heart.—  
A double crime, Demetrius, is your charge;  
Fondness for Rome, and hatred to your brother.  
If you can clear your innocence in one,  
'Twill give us cause to think you wrong'd in both:

*Dem.* How shall I clear it, Sir?

*King.* This honest man  
Detests the Romans: if you wed his daughter,  
Rome's foe becomes the guardian of your faith.

*Dem.* I told you, Sir, when I return'd from Rome—

*King.* How! dost thou want an absolute command?  
Your brother, father, country, all exact it.

*Ant.* See yonder guards at hand if you refuse.  
Nay, more; a father, so distress'd, demands  
A son's compassion to becalm his heart.  
Oh! Sir, comply. [*Aside to Demetrius.*]

*Dem.* There! there! indeed, you touch me!  
Besides, if I'm confin'd and Perseus free,  
I never, never, shall behold her more.—  
[*Aside to Antigonus.*]

Pardon, ye gods! an artifice forc'd on me.  
Dread Sir, your son complies. [*To the King.*]

*Dym.* Astonishment! [free:]

*King.* Strike off his chains. Nay, Perseus too is  
They wear no bonds but those of duty now.  
Dymas, go thank the prince: he weds your daughter  
And highest honours pay your high desert. [ter;]  
[*Exeunt all but Dymas and Demetrius.*]

*Dym.* O Sir, without presumption may I dare  
To lift my ravish'd thought?—

*Dem.* In what I've done  
I paid a duty to my father's will:  
And set you an example, where 'tis due,  
Of not with-holding yours.

*Dym.* My duty, Sir,  
To you can never fail.

*Dem.* Then, Dymas, I request thee,  
Go seek the King, and save me from a marriage.



My brother has contriv'd in artful malice,  
To make me lose my father or my love.  
Go charge the just refusal on thyself.

*Dym.* What Philip authorizes me to wish,  
You, Sir, may disappoint: but, to take on me  
The load of the refusal——

*Dem.* Is no more  
Than Dymas owes his honour, if he'd shun  
The natural surmise, that he concurr'd  
In brewing this foul treason.

*Dym.* Sir, the King  
Knows what he does; and, if he seeks my glory——

*Dem.* In a degree destructive of his own,  
'Tis your's to disappoint him, or renounce  
Your duty to your King.

*Dym.* You'll better tell——

*Dem.* Yes, better tell the King, he wounds his ho-  
By lifting up a minion from the dust, [nour,  
And mating him with princes. Use your pow'r  
Against yourself. Yes, use it like a man,  
In serving him who gave it. Thus you'll make  
Indulgence justice, and absolve your master.  
Tho' kings delight in raising what they love,  
Lefs owe they to themselves than to the throne;  
Nor must they prostitute its majesty,  
To swell a subject's pride, howe'er deserving.

*Dym.* What the King grants me——

*Dem.* Talk not of a grant: but what a king ought not, that he cannot give;  
And what is more than meet from princes bounty,  
Is plunder, not a grant. Think you his honour  
A perquisite belonging to your place,  
As favourite paramount? Preserve the King  
From doing wrong, tho' wrong is done for you;  
And shew 'tis not in favour to corrupt thee.

*Dym.* I sought not, Sir, this honour.

*Dem.* But would take it.  
True majesty's the very soul of kings;

And rectitude the soul of majesty:  
 If mining minions sap that rectitude,  
 The King may live, but majesty expires:  
 And he that lessens majesty, impairs  
 That just obedience public good requires;  
 Doubly a traitor to the crown and state.

*Dym.* Must I refuse what Philip's pleas'd to give?

*Dem.* Can a King give thee more than is his own?  
 Know, a king's dignity is public wealth;  
 On that subsists the nation's fame and pow'r.  
 Shall fawning sycophants, to plump themselves,  
 Eat up their master, and dethrone his glory?  
 What are such wretches? what but vapours foul,  
 From fens and bogs, by royal beams, exhal'd,  
 That radiance intercepting which shou'd cheer  
 The land at large? Hence subjects hearts grow cold,  
 And frozen loyalty forgets to flow:  
 But then 'tis slipp'ry standing for the minion:  
 Stains on his ermin to their royal master  
 Such miscreants are; not jewels in his crown.  
 If you persist, Sir—But, of words, no more!  
 To me to threat is harder than to do!

*Dym.* Let me embrace this genuine son of empire:  
 When warm debates divide the doubtful land,  
 Should I not know the prince most fit to reign?  
 I've tried you as an eagle tries her young,  
 And find your dauntless eye is fix'd on glory.  
 I'll to the king, and your commands obey—  
 We must give young men opiates in a fever. [*Aside.*]  
 Yes, boy, I will obey thee to thy ruin.  
 Erixene shall strike thee dead for this.

[*Exit Dymas.*]

*Dem.* These statesmen nothing woo but gold and  
 I'm a bold advocate for other love, [pow'r.  
 Though, at their bar, indicted for a fool.  
 When reason, like the skilful charioteer,  
 Can break the fiery passions to the bit,  
 And, spite of their licentious sallies, keep

The radiant track of glory; passions, then,  
Are aids and ornaments. Triumphant reason,  
Firm in her seat, and swift in her career,  
Enjoys their violence, and, smiling, thanks  
Their formidable flame for high renown.

Take then my soul, fair maid! 'tis wholly thine;  
And thence I feel an energy divine.

When objects worthy praise our hearts approve,  
Each virtue grows on consecrated love:

And, sure, soft passion claims to be forgiv'n,

When love of beauty is the love of Heav'n.

## A C T IV. S C E N E I.

*Enter ERIXENE and DELLIA.*

*ERIXENE.*

'TIS plain! 'tis plain! this marriage gains her father:  
He join'd to Rome the crown. Thy words  
were true:

He woos the diadem, that diadem which I  
Despis'd for him. O how unlike our loves!

But it is well; he gives me my revenge.

Wed Dymas' daughter! What a fall is there?

Not the world's empire could repair his glory.

*Delia.* Madam, you can't be mov'd to much!—

But why

More now than at the first?

*Erix.* At first I doubted:

For who, that lov'd like me, could have believ'd?

I disbeliev'd what Pericles reported;

And thought it Perseus' art to wound our loves.

But when the good Antigonus, sworn friend

To false Demetrius, when his word confirm'd it,

Then passion took me, as the northern blast

An autumn leaf. O gods! the dreadful whirl!

But, while I speak, he's with her; laughs and plays;

Mingles his dalliance with insulting mirth;  
 To this new goddess offers up my tears;  
 Yes, with my shame and torture, wooes her love.  
 I see, hear, feel it! O these raging fires!  
 Can then the thing we scorn give so much pain?

*Delia.* Madam, these transports give him cause to triumph!

*Erix.* I vent my grief to thee; he ne'er shall know it.  
 If I can't conquer, I'll conceal my passion,  
 And stifle all its pangs beneath disdain.

*Delia.* The greatest minds are most relenting too:  
 If then Demetrius should repent his crime——

*Erix.* If still my passion burns, it shall burn inward:  
 On the fierce rack of silence I'll expire,  
 Before one sigh escape me——He repent!  
 What wild extravagance of thought is thine?  
 But did he—who repents, has once been false:  
 In love, repentance but declares our guilt;  
 And injur'd honour——shall exact its due.  
 In vain his love, nay, mine should groan in vain!  
 Both are devoted. Vengeance, vengeance reigns!  
 Our first love murder'd, is the sharpest pang  
 A human heart can feel.

*Delia.* The king approaches.

*Enter the KING, &c.*

*King.* Madam, at length we see the dawn of peace,  
 And hope an end of our domestic jars.  
 The jealous Perseus can no longer fear  
 Demetrius is a Roman, since this day  
 Makes him the son of Dymas, Rome's worst foe.

*Erix.* Already, Sir, I've heard, and heard with joy,  
 Th' important news.

*King.* To make our bliss run o'er,  
 You, Madam, will compleat what Heav'n begins,  
 And save the love-sick Perseus from despair:  
 That marriage would leave Rome without pretence  
 To touch our conquest, and for ever join

To these dominions long-disputed Thrace.

*Enter DYMAS.*

*Erix.* Tho' Thrace by conquest swoops to Macedon,  
I know my rank, and would preserve its due.  
With meditated coldness have I heard  
Prince Perseus' vows; unwilling to consent,  
Before restor'd to my forefathers throne,  
Lest that consent should merit little thanks,  
As flowing less from choice than your command:  
But, since the Roman side will find account  
In my persisting still, and Philip suffer,  
I quit the lofty thought on which I stood,  
And yield to your request.

*King.* Indulgent gods!  
Bless'd moment! How will this with transport fill  
The doubtful Perseus, after years of pain! [Joy

*Dym.* My lord, I've heard what past, and give you  
Of Perseus' nuptials, which your state requires:  
But for Demetrius—think of those no more.  
Far from accepting such a load of glory,  
I bring, I bring, my lord, this forfeit head,  
Due to my bold refusal.

*King.* Dares the boy  
Fall from his promise, and impose on thee  
Forc'd disobedience to my royal pleasure?

*Dym.* No, my most honour'd lord, there, there's  
my crime:

Fond of the maid, with ardour he press'd on;  
But should I dare pollute his blood with mine?  
But you, Sir, authorize it—Still more base,  
To wrong a master so profusely kind.

*King.* That man is noble on whom Philip smiles.  
Come, come, there's something more in this—Explain.

*Dym.* Why am I forc'd on this ungrateful office?  
Yet can't I tell you more than fame has told;  
Which says Demetrius is in league with Rome.  
Why weds ambition then an humble maid,



But to gain me to treason? What then follows?  
 They'll say the subtle statesman plann'd this marriage,  
 To raise his blood into his master's throne.  
 No, Sir, preserve my fame; let life suffice.

*Enter PERICLES.*

*Peric.* Sir, your ambassadors arriv'd from Rome.  
*[Presents a letter.]*

*King.* Ha! I must read it;—this will tell me more.  
*[After reading it.]*

O princess! now our only comfort flows  
 From your indulgence to my better son.  
 This dreadful news precipitates my wish.  
 To keep rapacious Rome from seizing Thrace,  
 You cannot wed too soon. My fair ally,  
 What if you bless me and my son to-morrow?

*Erix.* Since you request, and your affairs demand it,  
 Without a blush I think I may comply.

*King.* O daughter! but no more—The gods will  
 thank you!

I go to bless my Perseus with the news.

*Dym.* Thus the boy's dead in empire and in love.  
*[Exeunt King, Dymas, &c.]*

*Erix.* I triumph! I'm reveng'd! I reign! I reign!  
 Nor thank Demetrius' treason for a crown.  
 Love is our own cause, honour is the gods.  
 I can be glorious without happiness;  
 But without glory never can be bless'd.—

*Delia.* 'Tis well; but can you wed the man you  
 scorn?

*Erix.* Wed any thing for vengeance on the perjur'd.  
 I'll now insult him from an higher sphere:  
 This unexpected turn may gall his pride.  
 Whate'er has pangs for him, has charms for me.

*Delia.* A rooted love is scarce so soon remov'd.

*Erix.* If not, the greater virtue to controul it,  
 And strike at his heart, tho' 'tis thro' my own.

*Delia.* I can't but praise this triumph; yet I dread

The combat still. And see, the foe draws near.

*Enter DEMETRIUS.*

*Dem.* Erixene!

*Erix.* My lord!

*Dem.* My pale cheek speaks,  
My trembling limbs prevent my falt'ring tongue,  
And ask you—

*Erix.* What, my lord?

*Dem.* My lord?—Her eyes  
Confirm it true: and yet, without a crime  
I can't believe it. O Erixene!

*Erix.* I guess your meaning, Sir; but am surpris'd  
That Dymas' son should think of aught I do.

*Dem.* False are my senses! false both ear and eye!  
All, all be rather false than her I love!

*Erix.* She pass'd not, Sir, this way.

*Dem.* Is then my pain  
Your sport? and can Erixene pretend  
Herself deceiv'd, by what deceiv'd the king?  
An artifice made use of for your sake;  
A proof, not violation, of my love.

*Erix.* I thought not of your love, nor artifice:  
Both were forgot, or rather never known.  
But without artifice I tell you this;  
Your brother lays his sceptre at my feet,  
And whose example bids my heart resist  
The charms of empire?

*Dem.* This is woman's skill.  
You cease to love, and from my conduct strive  
To labour an excuse. For if indeed  
You thought me false, had you been thus serene,  
Calm, and unruffled? No; my heart says, No.  
Passions, if great, tho' turn'd to their reverse,  
Keep their degree, and are great passions still.  
And she who, when she thinks her lover false,  
Retains her temper, never lost her heart.

*Erix.* That I'm serene says not I never lov'd.

Indeed the vulgar float as passion drives,  
 But noble minds have reason for their queen:  
 While you deserv'd, my passion was sincere:  
 You change, my passion dies. But pardon, Sir,  
 If my vain mind thinks anger is too much:  
 Take my neglect; I can afford no more. [deaths!]

*Dem.* No, rage! flame! thunder! give a thousand  
 Oh! rescue me from this more dreadful calm!  
 This curs'd indifference! which, like a frost  
 In northern seas, outdoes the fiercest storm.  
 Commanded by my father to comply,  
 I feign'd obedience:—Had I then refus'd—

*Erix.* I grant the consequence had been most dreadful!

I grant that Dymas' daughter had been angry.

*Dem.* Ask Dymas with what rage—

*Erix.* You well might rage,  
 To be refus'd.

*Dem.* Refus'd!

*Erix.* He told your secret;  
 The king and I, and all the court, can witness.

*Dem.* Refus'd! false villain! O the perjur'd slave!  
 Hell-born impostor! Madam, 'tis most false!  
 Warm from my heart is ev'ry word I speak!  
 The villain lies! believe the pangs that rend me!  
 Believe the witness streaming from my eyes,  
 And let me speak no more.

*Erix.* I do believe  
 Your grief sincere. I've heard the maid is fair.

*Dem.* Proceed; and thus indeed commit that crime  
 You falsely charge on me. The crown has charm'd you.  
 How warm this morning did you press my flight!  
 The cause is plain: an outrag'd lover's groan,  
 And dying agony, molest our ear,  
 And hurt the music of a nuptial song:

*Erix.* Since your inconstancy persists to charge  
 Its crime on my ambition, I'll be kind,  
 And leave you in possession of an error

Of which you seem so fond.

*Dem.* Ah, stay one moment!

*Enter PERSEUS and PERICLES.*

*Perf.* Erixene!

*Dem.* Distraction!

*[Starting.*

*Erix.* 'Tis well-tim'd.

My lord, your brother doubts if I'm sincere,

And thinks (an error natural to him)

I'll break my vow to you.—You'll clear my fame,

And labour to convince him, that to-morrow

Erixene's at once a bride and queen. *[Exit Erix.*

*Perf.* When I have work'd him up to violence,  
Bring thou the King, and pity my distress.

*[To Pericles, who goes out.*

*Dem.* On what extremes extreme distress impels me;

In things impossible I put my trust;

I in my only brother find a foe,

Yet in my rival hope the greatest friend.

When all our hopes are lodg'd in such expedients,

'Tis as if poison were our only food,

And death were call'd on as the guard of life.

*Perf.* Why dost thou droop?

*Dem.* Because I'm dead; quite dead

To hope, and yet rebellious to despair,

Like ghosts unblest'd, that burst the bars of death.

Strange is my conduct!—stranger my distress;

Beyond example both! Who e'er before me

Press'd his worst foe to prove his truest friend?

But tho' thou'rt not my brother, thou'rt a man;

And, if a man, compassionate the worst

That man can feel, tho' found that worst in me.

*Perf.* What would'st?

*Dem.* Unclinch thy talons from thy prey;

Let the dove fly to this her nest again.

*[Striking his breast.*

For oh! the maid's unalienably mine,

Tho' now thro' rage run mad, and turn'd to thee.

How often have I languish'd at her feet,  
 Bask'd in her eye, and revell'd in her smile !  
 How often, as she listen'd to my vows,  
 Trembling and pale with agonies of joy,  
 Have I left earth, and mounted to the stars !

*Perf.* There Dymas' daughter shone above the rest,  
 Illustrious in thy sight.

*Dem.* Thy taunt how false?  
 I no less press your int'rest than my own :  
 Think you 'tis possible her heart, so long  
 Inclined to me, the price of all my vows,  
 Purchas'd by tears and groans, and paid me down  
 In tenderest returns of love divine,  
 Can in one day be yours ?—Impossible !

*Perf.* If I'm deceiv'd, I'm pleas'd with the deceit.  
 How my heart dances in the golden dream !  
 In pity do not wake me till-morrow.

*Dem.* Then thou'lt awake distracted.—Trust me,  
 brother,  
 She gives her hand alone.

*Perf.* Nor need I more ;  
 That hand's enough that brings a sceptre in it.  
 I scorn the prince who weds with meaner views.  
 Her duty's mine ; and I conceive small pain  
 From your sweet error, that her love is yours.  
 I'm pleas'd such cordial thoughts of your own merit  
 Support you in distress.

*Dem.* Inhuman Perseus !  
 If pity dwells within the heart of man,  
 If due that pity to the last distress,  
 Pity a lover exquisitely pain'd,  
 A lover exquisitely pain'd by you.  
 Oh ! in the name of all the gods, relent !  
 Give me my Princess ! give her to my throes !  
 Amidst a thousand you may chuse a love ;  
 The spacious earth contains but one for me.—  
 But oh ! I rave : art thou not he, the man  
 Who drinks my groans like music at his ear ?



And would as wine, as nectar, drink my blood?  
 Are all my hopes of mercy lodg'd in thee?  
 O rigid gods! and shall I then fall down,  
 Embrace thy feet, and bathe them with my tears?  
 Yes, I will drown thee with my tears, my blood,  
 So thou afford a human ear to pangs,  
 A brother's pangs, a brother's broken heart.

*Perf.* Pardon, Demetrius, but the Princess calls,  
 And I am bound to go.

*Dem.* O stay. *[Laying hold of him.]*

*Perf.* You tremble.

*Dem.* The Princess calls, and you are bound to go!

*Perf.* Ev'n so.

*Dem.* What Princess?

*Perf.* Mine.

*Dem.* 'Tis false.

*Perf.* Unhand me.

*Dem.* What! see, talk, touch, nay taste her; like a bee  
 Draw honey from her wounded lip, while I  
 Am stung to death!

*Perf.* The triumph once was yours.

*Dem.* Rip up my breast, or you shall never stir.  
 My heart may visit her! O! take it with you.  
 Have I not seen her, where she has not been?  
 Have I not clasp'd her shadow? trod her steps?  
 Transported trod! as if they led to heav'n!  
 Each morn my life I lighted at her eye,  
 And, every evening, at its close, expir'd.—

*[Bursts into tears.]*

*Perf.* Fy! thou'rt a Roman; can a Roman weep?  
 Sure Alexander's helmet can sustain  
 Far heavier strokes than these. For shame, Demetrius,  
 Ev'n snatch up the next Sabine in thy way;  
 'Twill do as well.

*[Going.]*

*Dem.* By Heav'n you shall not stir.  
 Long as I live I ft and a world between you,  
 And keep you distant as the poles asunder.  
 Who takes my love, in mercy takes my life;

Thy bloody pafs cleave thro' thy brother's breaff.

I beg, I challenge, I provoke, my death.

[*His hand upon his fword.*]

*Enter KING and DYMAS.*

*Perf.* You will not murder me?

*Dem.* Yes, you and all.

*King.* How like a tyger foaming o'er his prey!

*Perf.* Now, Sir, believe your eye, believe your ear,  
And ftill believe me perjur'd, as this morning.

*King.* Heav'n's wrath exhausted, there's no more  
My darling fon found criminal in all! [to fear.

*Dem.* That villain there to blaft me? Yes, I'll fpeak;  
For what have I to fear, who feel the worft?

'Tis time the truth were known. That villain, Sir,  
Has cleft my heart, and laughs to fee it bleed;

But his confeffion fhall redeem my fame,

And re-inthroned me in my princefs' fmile;

Or I'll return that falfe embrace he gave me,

And ftab him in your fight.

*King.* Hold, infolent!

Where's your refpect to me?

*Dem.* O royal Sir!

That has undone me. Thro' refpect I gave

A feign'd confent, which his black artifice

Has turn'd to my deftruction. I refus'd [daughter,

That flave's, that curf'd flave's, that ftatefman's

And he pretends fhe was refus'd by me.

Hence, hence, this defolation. Nought I fear,

Tho' nature groan her laft. And fhall he then

Escape, and triumph?

*King.* Guards there! feize the prince!

The man you menace you fhall learn to fear.

[*He is feized.*]

*Dym.* Hold, Sir! not this for me! it is your fon:

What is my life, tho' pour'd upon your feet?

*King.* Is *this* a fon?

*Dem.* No, Sir, my crime's too great,

Which dares to vindicate a father's honour,  
To catch the glories of a falling crown,  
And save it from pollution. But I've done;  
I die, unless my princess is restor'd.  
And if I die, by Heav'n, and Earth, and Hell!

[*Pointing to Dymas.*

His sordid blood shall mingle with the dust,  
And see if thence 'twill mount into the throne.  
O, Sir! think of it! I'll expect my fate.

*King.* And thou shalt have it. [*Exit Demetrius.*

*Dym.* How, my lord; in tears?

*King.* As if the gods came down in evidence,  
How many sudden rays of proof concur  
To my conviction! was e'er equal boldness?  
But 'tis no wonder from a brother-king;

[*Produces the forg'd letter.*

This King of Thrace—To-morrow he'll be King  
Of Macedon—He therefore dies to-night,

*Perf.* And yet I doubt it, for I know his fondness.

[*Aside to Dymas.*

Thou practise well the lesson I have taught thee,  
While I put on a solemn face of woe,  
Afflicted for a brother's early fall.—  
Heav'n knows with what regret—But, Sir, your  
safety—

[*Presenting the mandate for Demetrius' death.*

*King.* What giv'st thou here?

*Dym.* Your passport to renown.

You sign your apotheosis in that.

What scales the skies, but zeal for public good?

*Perf.* How god-like mercy!

*Dym.* Mercy to mankind,

By treason aw'd.

*King.* Must then thy brother bleed? [*To Perseus.*

[*Dymas seeming at a loss, Perseus whispers him,  
and gives a letter.*

*Dym.* No, Sir; the King of Thrace.

[*Looking on the letter.*

*King.* Why, that is true—  
Yet who, if not a father, should forgive?

*Dym.* Who, Sir, if not a Philip, should he just?

*King.* Is't not my son? *[To Dymas.]*

*Dym.* If not, far less his guilt.

*King.* Is't not my other Perseus? *[To Perseus.]*

*Perf.* Sir, I thank you;  
That seeks your crown, and life;

*King.* And life?

*Dym.* No, Sir;

He'll only take your crown, you still may live.

*King.* Heav'n blast thee for that thought!

*Perf.* Why shakes my father?

*King.* It stabs, it gnaws, it harrows up my soul:  
Is he not young? Was he not much indulg'd?

Gall'd by his brother? doubted by his father?

Tempted by Rome? A nation to a boy?

*Dym.* O a mere infant—that deposes kings.

*King.* No, once he sav'd my crown.

*Dym.* And now would wear it.

*King.* How my head swims!

*Perf.* Nor strange; the task is hard.

*Dym.* Yet scarce for him. Brutus was but a Roman:

*[Speaking as if he would not have the King hear.]*  
Yet like a Philip dar'd, and is immortal.

*King.* I hear thee, Dymas; give me then the mandate. *[Going to sign; he stops short.]*

*Dym.* No wonder if his mother thus had paus'd.

*Perf.* Rank cankers on thy tongue; why mention her? *[Aside.]*

*King.* O gods! I see her now: what am I doing?  
*[Throws away the style.]*

I see her dying eye let fall a tear

In favour of Demetrius.—Shall I stab

Her lovely image stamp'd on every feature?

*Dym.* His soul escap'd it, Sir.

*King.* Thou liest; begone. *[whispers Dymas.]*

*[Perseus and Dymas in great confusion; Perseus*

*Dym.* True ; that, or nought, will touch him.

[*Aside to Perseus.*

If, Sir, your mercy—

[*To the King.*

*Perf.* O speak on of mercy ;

Mercy, the darling attribute of Heav'n.

*Dym.* If you should spare him—

*King.* What if I should spare him ?

*Dym.* I dare not say—Your wrath again might rise.

*King.* Yes, if thou'rt silent—What if I should spare him ?

*Dym.* Why, if you should,—proud Rome will thank you for it.

*King.* Rome !—Her applause more shocks me than his death.

O thou, death's orator ! dread advocate

For bowellefs severity ! assist

My trembling hand, as thou hast steel'd my heart ;

And if it is guilt in me, share the guilt.

He's dead. [*Signs.*] And if I blot it with one tear,

Perseus, tho' less affected, will forgive me.

*Perf.* Forgive ! Sir, I applaud, and wish my sorrow Was mild enough to weep.

*The King going out, meets DEMETRIUS in mourning, introduced by ANTIGONUS. The King starts back, and drops on Dymas. Recovering, speaks.*

*King.* This, Fate, is thy tenth wave, and quite o'erwhelms me.

It less had shock'd me had I met his ghost.

This is a plot to sentence *me* to death—

What hast thou done, my mortal foe ? thrown bars

[*To Antigonus.*

Athwart my glory ? But thy scheme shall fail.

As rushing torrents sweep th' obstructing mound,

So Philip meets this mountain in his way,

Yet keeps his purpose still.

[*Perseus and Pericles whisper aside.*



*Peric.* I can't but fear it.

*Perf.* I grant the danger great; yet don't despair.  
Jove is against thee, Perseus on thy side.

*Ant.* The prince, dread Sir, low on his bended knee.

*King.* This way, Antigonus,—Dost mark his bloom?  
Grace in his aspect, grandeur in his mien?

*Antig.* I do.

*King.* 'Tis false, take a king's word,—He's dead.  
That darling of my soul would stab me sleeping.  
How dar'st *thou* start? art thou the traitor's father?  
If thou art pale, what is enough for me?—  
How his grave yawns! Oh that it was my own!

*Ant.* Mourn not the guilty.

*King.* No, he's innocent:

Death pays his debt to justice; and that done,  
I grant him still my son; as such I love him;  
Yes, and will clasp him to my breast, while yet  
His clay is warm, nor moulders at my touch.

*Perf.* A curse on that embrace! [ *Aside.*

*Dym.* Nay worse, he weeps.

*King.* Poor boy, be not deceiv'd by my compassion:  
My tears are cruel, and I groan thy death.

*Dem.* And am I then to die? If death's decreed,  
Stab me yourself, nor give me to the knife  
Of midnight ruffians, that have forg'd my crimes.  
For you I beg, for you I pour my tears:  
You are deceiv'd, dishonour'd; I am only slain.  
Oh! father——

*King.* Father?—There's no father here;  
Forbear to wound me with that tender name,  
Nor raise all nature up in arms against me.

*Dem.* My father! guardian! friend! nay, deity!  
What less than gods give being, life, and death!  
My dying mother——

*King.* Hold thy peace, I charge thee.

*Dem.* Pressing your hand, and bathing it with tears,  
Bequeath'd your tenderness for her to me;  
And low on earth my legacy I claim,

Clasping your knee, tho' banish'd from your breast.

*King.* My knees!—would that were all; he grasps my heart.

Perseus, canst thou stand by, and see me ruin'd?

*[Reaching his hand to Perseus.]*

*Perf.* Loose, loose thy hold—It is my father too.

*King.* Yes, Macedon! and thine; and I'll preserve thee.

*Dem.* Who once before preserv'd it from the Thracian?

And who at Thrasymene turn'd the lifted bolt  
From Philip's hoary brow?

*King.* I'll hear no more.

O Perseus, Dymas, Pericles! assist me,  
Unbind me, disinchant me, break this charm

Of nature, that accomplice with my foes;

Rend me, O rend me from the friend of Rome!

*Perf.* Nay, then, howe'er reluctant, aid I must:

The friend of Rome!—That severs you for ever,

Tho' most incorporate and strongly knit;

As lightning rends the knotted oaks asunder.

*Dem.* In spite of lightning I renew the tie;

And stubborn is the grasp of dying men.

Who's he that shall divide me from myself?

*[Demetrius is forc'd from the King's knees; on which, starting up, he flings his arms round his father.]*

Still of a piece with him from whom I grew,

I'll bleed on my asylum, dart my soul

In this embrace, and thus my treason crown.

*King.* Who love yourselves, or Macedon, or me,

From the curs'd \* Eagle's talons wrench my crown;

And this barb'd arrow from my breast—'Tis done;

*[Forc'd asunder.]*

And the blood gushes after it.—I faint.

*Dym.* Support the King.

*Perf.* While treason licks the dust.

*[Pointing at Demetrius fallen in the struggle.]*

\* The Roman ensign.

*Dym.* A field well fought.

*Perf.* And justice has prevail'd.

*King.* O that the traitor could conceal the son!  
Farewel, once best belov'd! still most deplor'd!  
He, he who dooms thee, bleeds upon thy tomb.

[*Exit King.*]

*Dem.* Prostrate on thee, my mother Earth, be thou  
Kinder than brother, or than father; open,  
And save me in thy bosom from my—friends:  
Friends sworn to wash their hands in guiltless tears,  
And quench infernal thirst in kindred blood;  
As if relation sever'd human hearts,  
Or that destruction was the child of love.

*Perf.* Farewel, young traitor; if they ask below,  
Who sent thee beardless down? say, Honest Perseus;  
Whom reason sways, not instinct; who can strike  
At horrid parricide, and flagrant treason,  
Tho' thro' a bosom dearer than his own.  
Think'st thou my tender heart can hate a brother?  
The gods and Perseus war with nought but guilt.  
But I must go. What, Sir, your last commands  
To your Erixene? She chides my stay.

[*Exit Perseus.*]

*Dem.* Without that token of a brother's love,  
He could not part; my death was not enough. —  
I came for mercy, and I find it here. —  
And death is mercy, since my love is lost.  
Alas! my father too; my heart akes for him.  
And Perseus,—fain would I forgive ev'n thee;  
But Philip's sufferings cry too loud against it.  
Blind author, and sure mourner, of my death!

Father most dear! what pangs hast thou to come?  
Like that poor wretch is thy unhappy doom,  
Who, while in sleep his fever'd fancy glows,  
Draws his keen sword, and sheaths it in his foes;  
But, waking, starts upright, in wild surprize  
To feel warm blood glide round him as he lies;  
To see his reeking hands in crimson dy'd,

And a pale corse extended by his side:  
He views, with horror, what mad dreams have done,  
And sinks, heart-broken, on a murder'd son.

## ACT V. SCENE I.

KING, POSTHUMIUS, &c. *meeting,*

POSTHUMIUS.

WE in behalf of our allies, O King!  
Call'd on thee yesterday, to clear thy glory:  
Nor wonder now that Philip is unjust  
To strangers, who has murder'd his own son.

*King.* 'Tis false.

*Post.* No thanks to Philip that he fled.

*King.* A traitor is no son.

*Post.* Heav'n's vengeance on me,

If he refus'd not yesterday the crown,

Tho' life and love both brib'd him to comply.

*King.* See there. *[Gives the letter.]*

*Post.* 'Tis not the consul's hand or seal.

*King.* You're his accomplices.

*Post.* We're his avengers.

'Tis war.

*King.* Eternal war.

*Post.* Next time we meet—

*King.* Is in the Capitol.—Haste, fly my kingdom.

*Post.* No longer thine.

*King.* Yes, and proud Rome a province.

*[Exit Posthumius, &c.]*

They brave, they make, they tyrannize o'er kings.  
The name of king the prostrate world ador'd,  
Ere Romulus had call'd his thieves together.—  
But let me pause—Not Quintius' hand, or seal?  
Doubt and impatience, like thick smock and fire,  
Cloud and torment my reason.

*Ant.* Sir, recal



And re-examine those you sent to Rome.  
 You took their evidence in haste and anger  
 Torture, if they refuse, will tell the truth.

*King.* Go, stop the nuptials till you hear from me.

[*Exit King and Antigonus.*]

*Enter ERIXENE and DELIA, meeting.*

*Delia.* Madam, the Prince, who fled from threaten'd death,

Attempting his escape to foreign realms,  
 Was lately taken at the city gates,  
 So strongly guarded by his father's powers,  
 And now, confin'd, expects his final doom.

*Erix.* Imprison'd and to die!—And let him die.  
 Bid Dymas' daughter weep—I half forgot  
 His perjur'd insolence.—I'll go and glut  
 My vengeance. O how just a traitor's death!  
 And, blacker still, a traitor to my love.

[*Exeunt Erixene and Delia.*]

SCENE draws, and shews DEMETRIUS in prison.

*Dem.* Thou subterranean sepulchre of peace!  
 Thou home of horror! hideous nest of crimes!  
 Guilt's first sad stage in her dark road to hell!  
 Ye thick-barr'd sunless passages for air,  
 To keep alive the wretch that longs to die!  
 Ye low-brow'd arches, thro' whose fallen gloom  
 Resound the ceaseless groans of pale despair!  
 Ye dreadful shambles, cak'd with human blood!  
 Receive a guest from far, far other scenes,  
 From pompous courts, from shouting victories,  
 Carousing festivals, harmonious bow'rs,  
 And the soft chains of heart-dissolving love.  
 Oh! how unlike to these? Heart-breaking load  
 Of shame eternal, ne'er to be knock'd off!  
 Oh! welcome death, no, never but by thee.—  
 Nor has a foe done this.—A friend! a father!—  
 O! that I could have dy'd without their guilt!



*Enter ERIXENE.*

[*Demetrius gazing on her.*  
So look'd in chaos the first beam of light.

How drives the strong enchantment of her eye  
All horror hence!—How die the thoughts of death!

*Erix.* I knew not my own heart. I cannot bear it.  
Shame chides me back: for to insult his woes  
Is too severe; and to condole, too kind. [*Going.*

*Dem.* Thus I arrest you in the name of mercy,  
And dare compel your stay: Is then one look,  
One word, one moment, a last moment too,  
When I stand tott'ring on the brink of death,  
A cruel ignominious death, too much  
For one that loves like me? A length of years  
You may devote to my blest rival's arms;  
I ask but one short moment. O permit,  
Permit the dying to lay claim to thee,  
To thee, thou dear equivalent for life—  
Cruel, relentless, marble-hearted maid!

*Erix.* Demetrius, you persist to do me wrong.  
For know, tho' I behold thee as thou art,  
Doubly a traitor, to the state and me;  
Thy sorrow, thy distress, have touch'd my bosom;  
I own it is a fault, I pity thee.

*Enter OFFICER.*

*Off.* My lord, your time is short, and death waits  
for you.

*Erix.* Death!—I forgive thee, from my inmost soul.

*Dem.* Forgive me! Oh! thou need'st not to forgive,  
If imposition had not struck thee blind.

Truth lyes in ambush yet; but will start up,  
And seize thy trembling soul, when mine is fled.  
O I've a thousand, thousand things to say.

*Erix.* And I am come a secret to disclose,  
That might awake thee wert thou dead already.

*Off.* My lord, your final moment is expir'd.

*Dem.* and *Erix.* One, one short moment more.

*Dem.* No; death lets fall

The curtain, and divides our loves for ever.

*[Is forced out.]*

*Erix.* Oh! I've a darker dungeon in my soul,  
Nor want an executioner to kill me.  
What revolutions in the human heart  
Will pity cause! what horrid deeds revenge! *[Exit.]*

SCENE *Shuts.* Enter ANTIGONUS, with attendants.

*Ant.* How distant Virtue dwells from mortal man!  
Was't not that each man calls for others virtue,  
Her very name on earth would be forgot,  
And leave the tongue as it has left the heart.  
Was ever such a labour'd plan of guilt?  
Take the King's mandate, to the prison fly,  
Throw wide the gates, and let Demetrius know  
The full detail.

Enter ERIXENE.

The Princess! ha! begone; *[To the Attendants.]*  
While I stir up an equal transport here.

Princess, I see your griefs, and judge the cause;  
But I bring news might raise you from the grave,  
Or call you down from heav'n to hear with joy.  
Just gods! the virtuous will at last prevail.

On motives here too tedious to relate,  
I begg'd the King to re-examine those  
Who came from Rome. The King approv'd my counsel.  
Surpris'd, and conscious, in their charge they falter'd,  
And threaten'd tortures soon discover'd all:  
That Perseus brib'd them to their perjuries;  
That Quintius' letter was a forgery;  
That Prince Demetrius' intercourse with Rome  
Was innocent of treason to the state. *[with me?]*

*Erix.* O my swoln heart! What will the gods do

*Ant.* And to confirm this most surprising news,  
Dymas, who, striving to suppress a tumult

The rumour of Demetrius' flight had rais'd,  
Was wounded sore, with his last breath confess'd  
The Prince refus'd his daughter: which affront  
Inflam'd the statesman to his Prince's ruin.

*Erix.* Did he refuse her? [Swoons.]

*Ant.* Quite o'ercome with joy! Transported out of life!—The gods restore her!

*Erix.* Ah! why recal me? This is a new kind  
Of murder; most severe! that dooms to life.

*Ant.* Fair Princess, you confound me.

*Erix.* Am I fair? Am I a prince's?

Am I a prince's? Love and empire mine?

Gay, gorgeous visions dancing in my sight!—

No, here I stand, a paked shipwreck'd wretch,

Cold, trembling, pale, spent, helpless, hopeless, mad;

Cast on a shore as cruel as the waves,

O'erhung with rugged rocks too steep to climb;

The mountain-billows, loud, come foaming in

Tremendous, and confound ere they devour.

*Ant.* Madam, the King absolves you from your vow.

*Erix.* For me it matters not; but oh! the Prince—

When he had shot the gulph of his despair,

Emerging into all the light of heav'n,

His heart high-beating with well-grounded hope;

Then to make shipwreck of his happiness,

Like a poor wretch that has escap'd the storm,

And swam to what he deems an happy isle,

When lo! the savage natives drink his blood.

Ah! why is vengeance sweet to woman's pride,

As rapture to her love? It has undone me.

*Delia.* Madam, he comes.

*Erix.* Leave us, Antigonus.

*Ant.* What dreadful secret this?—But I'll obey,  
Invoke the gods, and leave the rest to fate.

[Exit Antigonus.]

*Erix.* How terribly triumphant comes the wretch!

He comes, like flow'rs ambrosial, early born,

To meet the blast, and perish in the storm.

*Enter DEMETRIUS.*

*Dem.* After an age of absence, in one hour  
Have I then found thee, thou celestial maid!  
Like a fair Venus in a stormy sea;  
Or a bright goddess, thro' the shades of night,  
Dropp'd from the stars to these bless'd arms again?  
How exquisite is pleasure after pain!  
Why throbs my heart so turbulently strong,  
Pain'd at thy presence, thro' redundant joy,  
Like a poor miser beggar'd by his store?

*Erix.* Demetrius, joy and sorrow dwell too near.

*Dem.* Talk not of sorrow, lest the gods resent,  
As underpriz'd, so loud a call to joy.  
I live, I love, am lov'd, I have her here!  
Rapture in present, and in prospect more!  
No rival, no destroyer, no despair;  
For jealousies, for partings, groans, and death,  
A train of joys the gods alone can name!  
When Heav'n descends in blessings so profuse,  
So sudden, so surpassing hope's extreme,  
Like the sun bursting from the midnight gloom,  
'Tis impious to be niggards in delight;  
Joy becomes duty; Heav'n calls for some excess,  
And transport flames as incense to the skies.

*Erix.* Transport how dreadful!

*Dem.* Turns Erixene?

Can she not bear the sunshine of our fate?  
Meridian happiness is pour'd around us;  
The laughing Loves descend in swarms upon us,  
And where we tread is an eternal spring.  
By Heav'n, I almost pity guilty Perseus  
For such a loss.

*Erix.* That stabs me through and through!

*Dem.* What stabs thee?—Speak.—Have I then  
lost thy love!

*Erix.* To my confusion be it spoke—'Tis thine.

*Dem.* To thy confusion! Is it then a crime?



You heard how dying Dymas clear'd my fame.

*Erix.* I heard, and trembled; heard, and ran di-

*Dem.* Astonishment! [struck.

*Erix.* I've nothing else to give thee.

[*He steps back in astonishment, she in agony; and both are silent for some time.*

He is struck dumb—Nor can I speak—Yet must I.

I tremble on the brink; yet must plunge in—

Know, my Demetrius, joys are for the gods;

Man's common course of nature is distress;

His joys are prodigies; and, like them too,

Portend approaching ill. The wise man starts,

And trembles at the perils of a bliss.

To hope, how bold! how daring to be fond,

When what our fondness grasps is not immortal!

I will presume on thy known steady virtue,

And treat thee like a man; I will, Demetrius!

Nor longer in my bosom hide a brand

That burns unseen, and drinks my vital blood.

*Dem.* What mystery? [*Here a second pause in both.*

*Erix.* The blackest.

*Dem.* How every terror doubles in the dark!

Why muffled up in silence stands my fate?

This horrid spectre let me see at once,

And shew if I'm a man.

*Erix.* It calls for more.

*Dem.* It calls for me then; love has made me more.

*Erix.* O fortify thy soul with more than love;

To hear, what heard, thou'lt curse the tongue that

*Dem.* Curse whom? curse thee? [tells thee.

*Erix.* Yes, from thy inmost soul.

Why dost thou lift thine eyes and hands to heav'n?

The pow'rs, most conscious of this deed, reside

In darkness, howl below in raging fires,

Where pangs like mine corrode them.—Thence arise

Black gods of execration and despair!

Thro' dreadful earthquakes cleave your upward way,

While Nature shakes, and vapours blot the sun;



Then thro' these horrors in loud groans proclaim,  
That I am——

*Dem.* What?—I'll have it, tho' it blast me.

*Erix.* Thus then in thunder—I am Perseus' wife.

*[Demetrius falls against the scene. After a pause,*

*Dem.* In thunder?—No; that had not struck so deep.

What tempest e'er discharg'd so fierce a fire?

Calm and delib'rate anguish feeds upon me.

Each thought sent out for help brings in new wo.

Where shall I turn? where fly? to whom but thee?

*[Kneeling.]*

Tremendous Jove! whom mortals will not know

From blessings, but compel to be severe,

I feel thy vengeance, and adore thy pow'r;

I see my failings, and absolve thy rage.

But oh! I must perceive the load that's on me;

I can't but tremble underneath the stroke.

Aid me to bear!—But since it can't be borne,

Oh! let thy mercy burst in flames upon me!

Thy triple bolt is healing balm to this;

This pain unfelt, unfancy'd, by the wretch,

The groaning wretch, that on the wheel expires.

*Erix.* Why did I tell thee?

*Dem.* Why commit a deed

Too shocking to be told? What fumes of hell

Flew to thy brain? What fiend the crime inspir'd?

*Erix.* Perseus, last night, as soon as thou wast fled,

At that dead hour when good men are at rest,

When every crime and horror is abroad, *[scream,*

Graves yawn, fiends yell, wolves howl, and ravens

Than ravens, wolves, or fiends, more fatal far,

To me he came, and threw him at my feet,

And wept, and swore, unless I gave consent

To call a priest that moment, all was ruin'd:

That, the next day, Demetrius and his pow'rs

Might conquer, he lose me, and I my crown,

Confer'd by Philip but on Perseus' wife.

I started, trembled, fainted ; he invades  
 My half-recover'd strength, brib'd priests conspire,  
 All urge my vow, all seize my ravish'd hand,  
 Invoke the gods, run o'er the hasty rite,  
 While each ill omen of the sky flew o'er us,  
 And furies howl'd our nuptial song below.—  
 Can'st thou forgive?

*Dem.* By all the flames of love,  
 And torments of despair, I never can.  
 The furies toss their torches from thy hand,  
 And all their adders hiss around thy head?  
 I'll see thy face no more ! *[Going.*

*Erix.* Thy rage is just.  
 Yet stay and hear me. *[She kneels and holds him.*

*Dem.* I've heard too much.

*Erix.* Till thou hast heard the whole, O do not  
 curse me !

*Dem.* Where can I find a curse to reach thy crime?

*Erix.* Mercy ! *[Weeping.*

*Dem.* Her tears, like drops of molten lead,  
 With torment burn their passage to my heart !  
 And yet such violation of her vows—

*Erix.* Mercy !

*Dem.* Perseus— *[Stamping.*

*Erix.* Stamp till the centre shakes,  
 So black a daemon shalt thou never raise.  
 Perseus ! Can'st thou abhor him more than I?  
 Hell has its furies, Perseus has his love,  
 And, oh ! Demetrius his eternal hate.

*Dem.* Eternal ! Yes, eternal and eternal !  
 As deep and everlasting as my pain. *[peace !*

*Erix.* Some god descend, and soothe his soul to

*Dem.* Talk'st thou of peace ? what peace hast thou  
 A brain distracted and a broken heart ! *[bestow'd ?*  
 Talk'st thou of peace ? Hark, hark, thy husband calls,  
 His father's rebel ! brother's murderer !  
 Nature's abhorrence, and—thy lawful lord !  
 Fly, my kind patroness, and in his bosom

Consult my peace.

*Erix.* I never shall be there,  
My lord! my life!

*Dem.* How say'st thou? Is Perseus here?  
Fly, fly! away, away! 'tis death! 'tis incest!

*Starting wide and looking round him.* As he  
is going, she lays hold of his robe.

Dar'st thou to touch Demetrius? Dar'st thou touch  
Ev'n with thine eyes? [him]

*Erix.* I dart—and more, dare seize,  
And fix him here; no doubt, to thy surprise.—  
I'm blemish'd, not abandon'd; honour still  
Is sacred in my sight. Thou call'st it incest;  
'Tis innocence, 'tis virtue, if there's virtue  
In fix'd inviolable strength of love.

For know, the moment the dark deed was done,  
The moment madness made me Perseus' wife,  
I seiz'd this friend, and lodg'd him in my bosom,

[*Shewing a dagger.*]

Firmly resolv'd I never would be more.

And now I fling me at thy feet, imploring  
Thy steadier hand to guide him to my heart.  
Who wed in vengeance, wed not but to die.

*Dem.* Has Perseus then an hymeneal claim?  
And no divorce but death?—and death from me,  
Who should defend thee from the world in arms?  
O thou still excellent! still most belov'd!

*Erix.* Life is the foe that parts us; Death, a friend,  
All knots dissolving, joins us, and for ever.

Why so disorder'd? Wherefore shakes thy frame!  
Look on me; do I tremble? am I pale?

When I let loose a sigh, I'll pardon thine.  
Take my example, and be bravely wretched;

True grandeur rises from surmounted ills;  
The wretched only can be truly great.

If not in kindness, yet in vengeance strike;  
'Tis not Erixene, 'tis Perseus' wife.

Thou'lt not resign me?

*Dem.* Not to Jove.

*Erix.* Then strike.

*Dem.* How can I strike?

[*Gazing on her with astonishment.*  
Stab at the face of Heav'n!

How can I strike?—Yet how can I forbear?  
I feel a thousand deaths, debating one.

A deity stands guard on ev'ry charm,  
And strikes at me.

*Erix.* As will thy brother soon:  
He's now in arms, and may be here this hour.

Nothing so cruel as too soft a soul;

This is strange tenderness, that breaks my heart;

Strange tenderness that dooms to double death—

To Perseus.

*Dem.* True—But how to shun that horror?

By wounding thee, whom savage pards would spare?

My heart's inhabitant! my soul's ambition!

By wounding thee, and bathing in thy blood;

That blood illustrious, thro' a radiant race

Of kings and heroes, rolling down from gods!

*Erix.* Heroes and kings, and gods themselves, must  
To dire necessity. [yield

*Dem.* Since that absolves me,  
Stand firm and fair.

*Erix.* My bosom meets the point,  
Than Perseus far more welcome to my breast.

*Dem.* Necessity, for gods themselves too strong,  
Is weaker than thy charms. [Drops the dagger.

*Erix.* O my Demetrius!

[Turns, and goes to a farther part of the stage.

*Dem.* O my Erixene!

[Both silent, weep, and tremble.

*Erix.* Farewell. [Going.

*Dem.* Where goest! [Passionately seizing her.

*Erix.* To seek a friend.

*Dem.* He's here.

*Erix.* Yes, Perseus' friend—



Earth, open and receive me!

*Dem.* Heav'n strike us dead,  
And save me from a double suicide,  
And one of tenfold death.—O Jove! O Jove!

[*Falling on his knees.*

But I'm distracted.

[*Suddenly starting up.*

What can Jove?—Why pray?

What can I pray for?

*Erix.* For a heart.

*Dem.* Yes, one

That cannot feel. Mine bleeds at every vein.

Who never lov'd, ne'er suffer'd; he feels nothing,

Who nothing feels but for himself alone;

And when we feel for others, Reason reels,

O'erloaded, from her path, and man runs mad.

As love alone can exquisitely bless,

Love only feels the marvellous of pain,

Opens new veins of torture in the soul,

And wakes the nerve where agonies are born:

Ev'n Dymas, Perseus, (hearts of adamant)

Might weep these torments of their mortal foe.

*Erix.* Shall I be less compassionate than they?

[*Takes up the dagger.*

What love deny'd, thine agonies have done;

[*Stabs herself.*

Demetrius' sigh outstings the darts of death.

*Enter the KING, &c.*

*King.* Give my Demetrius to my arms; I call him  
To life from death, to transport from despair.

*Dem.* See Perseus' wife! [*Pointing at Erixene*] Let  
Delia tell the rest.

*King.* My grief-accustom'd heart can guess too well.

*Dem.* That sigh turns all to guilt, but tears and  
death.

*King.* Death!—Who shall quell false Perseus now  
Who pour my tempest on the Capitol? [*in arms?*  
How shall I sweeten life to thy sad spirit?—



I'll quit my throne this hour, and thou shalt reign.

*Dem.* You recommend that death you would dis-  
Ennobled thus by fame and empire lost, [suade ;  
As well as life !—Small sacrifice to love.

[*Going to stab himself, the King runs to prevent  
it ; but too late.*

*King.* Ah, hold ! nor strike thy dagger thro' my  
heart !

*Dem.* 'Tis my first disobedience, and my last.  
[*Falls down.*

*King.* There Philip fell ! there Macedon expir'd !  
I see the Roman eagle hov'ring o'er us,  
And the shaft broke should bring her to the ground.  
[*Pointing at Dem.*

*Dem.* Hear, good Antigonus ! my last request.  
Tell Perseus, if he'll sheath his impious sword  
Drawn on his father, I'll forgive him all,  
Though poor Erixene lyes bleeding by.  
Her blood cries, Vengeance ;—but my father's, Peace.  
[*Dies.*

*King.* As much his goodness wounds me, as his  
death !

What then are both ?—O Philip, once renown'd !  
Where is the pride of Greece, the dread of Rome,  
The theme of Athens, the wide world's example,  
And the god Alexander's rival now ?  
Ev'n at the foot of Fortune's precipice,  
Where the slave's sigh wafts pity to the Prince,  
And his omnipotence cries out for more.

*Ant.* As the swollen column of ascending smoke,  
So solid swells thy grandeur, pigmy Man !

*King.* My life's deep tragedy was plann'd with art,  
From scene to scene advancing in distress,  
Thro' a sad series to this dire result ;  
As if the Thracian Queen conducted all,  
And wrote the moral in her children's blood ;  
(Which seas might labour to wash out in vain.)

Hear it, ye nations! distant ages, hear!  
 And learn the dread decrees of Jove to fear:  
 His dread decrees the strictest balance keep;  
 The father groans who made a mother weep;  
 But if no terror for yourselves can move,  
 Tremble, ye parents, for the child you love;  
 For your Demetrius: mine is doom'd to bleed,  
 A guiltless victim for his father's deed.



# AN HISTORICAL EPILOGUE

By the AUTHOR.

*AN Epilogue, thro' custom, is your right;  
But ne'er, perhaps, was needful till this night:  
To-night the virtuous falls, the guilty flies;  
Guilt's dreadful close our narrow scene denies.  
In history's authentic record read  
What ample vengeance gluts Demetrius' shade:  
Vengeance so great, that, when his tale is told,  
With pity some ev'n Perseus may behold.*

*Perseus surviv'd, indeed, and fill'd the throne;  
But ceaseless cares in conquest made him groan:  
Nor reign'd he long; from Rome, swift thunder flew,  
And headlong from his throne the tyrant threw:  
Thrown headlong down, by Rome in triumph led,  
For this night's deed his perjur'd bosom bled.  
His brother's ghost each moment made him start,  
And all his father's anguish rent his heart.*

*When, rob'd in black, his children round him hung,  
And their rais'd arms in early sorrow wrung;  
The younger smil'd; unconscious of their wo,  
At which thy tears, O Rome! began to flow;  
So sad the scene: What then must Perseus feel,  
To see Jove's race attend the victor's wheel;  
To see the slaves of his worst foes increase,  
From such a source!—an emperor's embrace?  
He sickn'd soon to death; and, what is worse,  
He well deserv'd, and felt, the coward's curse;  
Unpity'd, scorn'd, insulted his last hour,  
Far, far from home, and in a vassal's pow'r.  
His pale cheek rested on his shameful chain,  
No friend to mourn, no flatterer to feign.  
No suit retards, no comfort soothes, his doom,  
And not one tear bedews a monarch's tomb.  
Nor ends it thus—Dire vengeance to complete,  
His ancient empire falling, shares his fate.  
His throne forgot! his weeping country chain'd!  
And nations ask—where Alexander reign'd.*

*As public woes a prince's crimes pursue,  
 So public blessings are his virtue's due.  
 Shout, Britons, shout!—Auspicious fortune bless!  
 And cry, Long live—OUR title to success!*



END of the SECOND VOLUME.